

辛夷坞

谨以此文，献给我的青春岁月，  
或即将逝去的青春岁月。

# 致我们 终将逝去的 青春

典藏版

《致我们终将逝去的青春》典藏版

致我们  
终将逝去的  
青春

八五七一

凤凰出版传媒集团  
江苏文艺出版社



辛夷坞

谨以此文，献给我的即将失去，  
或已经逝去的青春岁月。

# 致我们 终将逝去的 青春

典藏版

致我们终将逝去的青春

致我们  
终将逝去的  
青春

人生与八

凤凰出版传媒集团  
江苏文艺出版社

# The Fading Away of Our Youth - Volume 01-02 Chapter 06

## Table of Contents

1. [Chapter 1](#)
2. [Chapter 2](#)
3. [Chapter 3](#)
4. [Chapter 4](#)
5. [Chapter 5](#)
6. [Chapter 6](#)
7. [Chapter 7](#)
8. [Chapter 8](#)
9. [Chapter 9.1](#)
10. [Chapter 9.2](#)
11. [Chapter 10](#)
12. [Chapter 11](#)
13. [Chapter 12](#)
14. [Chapter 13](#)
15. [Chapter 14](#)
16. [Chapter 15 Summary](#)
17. [Chapter 16](#)
18. [Chapter 17 Summary](#)
19. [Chapter 18](#)
20. [Chapter 19](#)
21. [Chapter 20 Summary](#)
22. [Chapter 21](#)
23. [Chapter 22 Summary](#)
24. [Chapter 23.1](#)
25. [Chapter 23.2](#)

26. [Chapter 24.1](#)
27. [Chapter 24.2](#)
28. [Chapter 25 Summary](#)
29. [Chapter 26.1](#)
30. [Chapter 26.2](#)
31. [Chapter 27.1](#)
32. [Chapter 27.2](#)
33. [Chapter 27.3](#)
34. [Chapter 27.4](#)
35. [Chapter 27.5](#)
36. [Chapter 1](#)
37. [Chapter 2.1](#)
38. [Chapter 2.2 Summary](#)
39. [Chapter 3 Summary](#)
40. [Chapter 4](#)
41. [Chapter 5](#)
42. [Chapter 6](#)

# Chapter 1

For readers who hate laggy beginnings please check out [this link](#), where I have written a detailed synopsis of the first 8 chapters. You can decide which chapters to skip or not, since I personally know Xin Yi Wu writes extremely boring detailed beginnings to set the scene. Haha. Don't let the beginning turn you away from the book though! It really does get great, especially in the 8th chapter.

[] []

---

## Chapter 1

September 10, Southern China Midsummer, Blazing Sun

College freshmen Zheng Wei was trying to contain her happiness while taking out two suitcases with some help from the taxi driver, half dragging, half pulling them out of the trunk. When she lifted her hand to wipe away her sweat, a beam of sunlight pierced through the leaves, blinding her for a short moment. When she dug through her pockets, she found some spare money her mom had given her before she left home and gave it to the driver.

“Thanks, uncle.” She said.

The driver, who looked almost thirty, observed the happy girl, and felt embarrassed of even thinking of asking for tips in fear of spoiling her mood, so when she was looking for money, he could not accept.

Zheng Wei stood under the only tree that could block out the sun, using a fan while also looking around the place where she would live for the next four years. She was sitting on a long trail of the school garden. On both sides of the road were subtropical trees she couldn't remember the names of. She could imagine that taking a walk at this garden at dusk would be a very insightful experience, with its beautiful scenery.

Currently, the whole street was filled with bustling students who squeezed into varying sized tables until the whole area was packed. Private cars and taxis drove by her position on the path frequently and were thus unable to move forward. At the school, buses were also numerous, depositing new students over at the

school, wave after wave, almost like her, with their young faces, dragging heavy suitcases behind them. There were also parents who accompanied their children to registration; without exception, all of the parents looked more nervous than their children.

Zheng Wei laughed when she saw them, thinking that if her mom also came; she would be just as urgent in completing the task. Her dad and mom both said that they would bring her to school, but she patted her chest and said to them,

“There’s no need, no need. I’m an eighteen year old young lady. Do I seem like a person who cannot cope with not having anyone helping me enroll? You guys always follow me around and watch me. Don’t forget that time I was eight and rode a bus for three hours by myself to grandma’s house. Don’t worry, don’t worry!”

They kept worrying though; but after all, they were busy with their jobs. She also emphasized that there were also three others from her high school who had tested into the same city. Thus, they could go hand in hand, caring for each other, and with further effort, her parents’ let her go after rambling about the topic. At the train station, Zheng Wei waved farewell to two classmates. Alone, she stood at G-City.

There was almost no time to take in the surroundings around her as she looked outside again and again, four to five male students walked up, their faces carrying a senior’s passion and pretending to have an older person’s smile, among them, one asked,

“Are you a new student? What are you majoring in?”

“Me? Civil engineering.” Zheng Wei replied honestly.

“Civil engineering?” The acne-faced male’s eyes lit up. “Then you’re also considered our junior. We are responsible for welcoming new students. Come with me, I take you to enroll.”

Without waiting for a reply, he took Zheng Wei’s suitcase and led her towards the registration area.

Zheng Wei’s impressions towards males were all from high school when they always liked to make nicknames for the girls and frequently argued with girls

over the answers until they blushed. They never took the initiative to wipe the blackboard and she disdained associating with those kinds of male and female students who were familiar to her. She was not accustomed to the sudden change, that the college boys could be such gracious gentlemen, attentive and caring.

“Oh, the wheels broke near the train station.” She said to the guy who had, without her asking, helped her with the luggage.

“It’s all right, even though we look skinny, we have muscles, besides, it’s just a suitcase, it’s not much.” The boy laughed, using a single hand to lift the suitcase.

On his first attempt, the suitcase would not budge from the cement. Obviously distracted, he was surprised at the strength of his two hands. This time, he finally was able to lift it and Zheng Wei and a few other boys noticed that he was walking slowly on purpose as they followed behind him.

Zheng Wei agreed with their suggestions, to first put away her dorm keys, then put the luggage away and pick a bed. That way, it wouldn’t be too late to slowly complete the more complicated tasks. Just after walking a few steps she saw a “Architecture and Civil Engineering” sign.

After just finding the general organization place, she was about to walk over, the male students said, “No problem, we are also part of the architecture and civil engineering department like you.”

Next to the welcoming committee were some male students who saw them.

While laughing and making faces they said, “Leader, your luck isn’t bad, what department is that little sister in?”

Apparently, the acne faced boy was their leader. He scratched his forehead, laughing.

“Our junior classmate of the civil engineering division.”

When his voice stopped, some of the other students started yelling, “Leader, you’re way too cool. Just now, four or five environmental engineering students came up after they left the bus. They had a long while to take in the sights, staying at the side of the road, while being ignored. But our civil engineering classmate didn’t get to take in the sights at all. You just went to go grab her

first...”

“We’re all the same, all the same, we are all engineering students, and everyone is family, no discriminations.” The leader replied.

Zheng Wei laughed quietly, using her hand to continue fanning, pretending that she couldn’t hear the boys arguing. This time, maintaining appropriate silence was a smart girl’s best choice.

The leader’s “family” theory got the upper hand, and he successfully earned the fruits of victory. As they headed towards the dormitory, some boys started to talk over each other, trying to figure out the origin of her last name, as they seized the chance to offer a self-introduction to her. The leader’s name was obviously Lao Zhang. The leader stopped and gave Zheng Wei a homemade namecard that had been prepared long ago. It had all the phone numbers of her dorm-mates on it, her blood type, and her hobbies on it. Zheng Wei took it and shoved it into her small purse, feeling admiration for her three senior classmates.

Frankly, it was a habit to be with her brothers and Zheng Wei’s first day of college felt unfamiliar. She had never been at the center of attention before. Although there were many people walking up and down the college campus roads, however, there were few girls. Though she had heard people talk about it before, only then, did she believe that she really had been one of the only girls in South China to get into the most famous engineering college. The ratio of male to female students was 9:1 respectively, so it was no wonder these boys kept talking about her all the time in such a way.

Few girls majored in science and technology, too many were more abstract; even if Zheng Wei wasn’t what you would call a beautiful maiden, and compared to her mom, there was a definite difference, her round face had a small pointed chin, her eyes were big and lively, her nose also delicate. But her skin, especially, was white and flawless. Even her mom recognized that this as the one feature where Zheng Wei surpassed her, even in her youth. Thus, having seen her reflection many times, she felt that she could count as a beautiful girl.

It was almost as if she was Qiong Lao’s book’s main character. Even if Qiong Lao’s books were outdated by a few years, she was still timeless. Just comparing the characters from her series on who was more famous made it seem obvious,

but she had to include a sentence of criticism from Lin Jing who had said that the times when she didn't talk was equal to the times when she was confused, nicknaming her "Timid Girl" in those times. Of course, Zheng Wei left out his second phrase of the evaluation: "Agile Rabbit", which completely demonstrated the tangible relationship between them.

Thus, Zheng Wei walked behind the leader, noting the panting boy who was lugging her suitcase beside her, laughing silently. It looked like entering the engineering college had a lot of benefits. Here, girls were all hailed as Marilyn Monroe. Good times were still ahead.

After receiving the keys from the lady from Dormitory Affairs, Zheng Wei smoothly found her dorm number 402, and pushed the door to go in. It was a small and simple six person room. It was a bit narrow, but was equipped with a balcony and had a bathroom. She wasn't picky about the dorm room, and looked around again. Of the six beds, three already been taken. It looked like she was the fourth person to arrive. She heard the lady from Dorm Affairs say that she could not live in the place where she had wanted to because there weren't enough dorms, so they couldn't put her there. Thus, she chose the bed that was closest to the bathroom. From today onwards, she would live here. Looking around, she found that the guys who had helped her previously were still waiting for her. Among them, the guy who had worked the hardest was covered in sweat, which made him look like he had just bathed.

Her mom had told her before she left the house that she had to be sweet, so she put on a smiling face and thanked her senior classmates.

They seemed to have a happier mood afterwards and the leader waved his hand flippantly, "This isn't that big of a deal."

His cool attitude almost made her forget he had come all the way to her dorm without even carrying anything.

The boys who carried the suitcases on the way to enroll breathlessly asked, "Can you please tell me what you put in your suitcases?"

Zheng Wei gave a big laugh, "My whole house."

There were many students still enrolling. Luckily, the leader knew the campus grounds very well and led her through the campus without needing to wait in

line. After walking around for a couple of minutes after finishing, the leader sat down under the shade of a tree and complained about the heat.

Zheng Wei had originally thought herself to be a typical Southerner, however, after coming to this subtropical city, she found that her hometown had a cooler and more pleasant climate. But it was of no matter, it could basically be said that getting to come to this university, she had fulfilled one of her dreams, as she had always wanted to come here. In her heart, she yelled, “I have finally come, Lin Jing!”

[<-Translation Overview](#)

# Chapter 2

No Content

## Chapter 3



Is Lin Jing really just a passing legend like all Zheng Wei's dorm mates call him? Anyways, keep believing!

[] [] []

---

### Chapter 3

Zhu Xiao Bei said, "Zheng Wei, stop, the way you are right now in the dormitory, walking back and forth, is almost like a bear pouring sulfuric acid. It annoys people to death.

Zheng Wei suddenly yelled, "Why does everyone have to say I'm annoying? Today you didn't talk about Zhou Mei when she was cracking open seeds for a half hour. Li Wei Juan just brought headphones into the dormitory and was just hanging around all day. She sang out of tune, nonstop, and you didn't talk about her. But I only walk a few steps and you'll see me as annoying. You guys are all bullying me! Why won't you guys let me soothe my inner pain?"

After seeing her fierce reaction, Zhu Xiao Bei estimated that it was herself who was in the wrong, and laughed, "Well it's mainly your depressed expression that contradicts your Jade Small Dragon image, causing some serious discrepancies. I was only talking about it a bit, walking around isn't that bad. Carry on, carry on."

Ruan Guan, who had just finished bathing, wrapped her hair in a towel and emerged from the bathroom. She just happened to see the scene and chuckled, "I think Zheng Wei is facing intense internal conflicts again."

It was dinner time now, and the dormitory only had the three of them. Zheng Wei heard Ruan Guan's words, and didn't maintain her normal annoyed attitude towards Ruan Guan. With a wail, she sat on her bed, facing the table saying, "I am confused, confused! What should I do?"

"Does this have to do with the legendary Lin Ge Ge again?" Ruan Guan asked from the side.

“How did you know?”

Zhu Xiao Bei’s laugh drifted over. “This is such a little thing to see. Your expression is extremely obvious; even others could see it.”

“I really am very confused. It’s already passed half a month and he still hasn’t come over to find me. I can’t even find him. He can’t be kidnapped right? I am considering whether I should go to the school to find him or not.”

“Go, I support you. Quickly, go find out if he’s been stolen by another girl,” Zhu Xiao Bei said.

“Lin Jing isn’t that kind of person!” At this time, Zheng Wei started to defend her loved one, “He said he would wait for me before, which means that he definitely will wait for me. I am quite certain, that if Muhammad hadn’t went to go find the mountain, the mountain would have went to find him [1]. In just a while, I will go to Zheng Fa University myself.”

Zhu Xiao Bei patted her leg, “Yes, this is more of your style.”

Ruan Guan finished combing her hair and said, “You should think hard; what will you do if he isn’t here?”

Zheng Wei was already on the bed, burying her head into her clothes, “If he’s not here, I’ll just wait until he comes back... which looks better... this outfit or this one?”

Zhu Xiao Bei also did not know how many clothes she changed into. Until Ruan Guan finished organizing her belongings, did she decide to go to the library. Zheng Wei had just put on her original clothing again, and wore a small, blue, floral shirt and jeans, “I think this one is still better.”

Ruan Guan glanced at her, “These clothes are not bad- innocent yet cute. They suit you well.”

Zheng Wei looked at the small mirror and started worrying, “My forehead has a big pimple on it, how will I go meet people?”

Zhu Xiao Bei pretended to be dizzy, “Girl, your nickname is “Burdensome”. I’m ignoring you, Ruan Guan, are you going to the library? Wait for me.”

Ruan Guan stood at the door waiting for Zhu Xiao Bei saying to Zheng Wei,

“What’s scary about a small pimple? It’s only that there’s cicada noise over Lin Jing, and more secluded mountain birds...”

“What are you trying to say?” Zheng Wei turned to Ruan Guan, bewildered. “Are there people like you who are polite and refined engineering students?”

From childhood, Zheng Wei’s use of language was her weakness, so she hated people who liked to quibble with words. Besides a stepmother was a step mother after all, as the tales all said, she never said anything that Snow White could understand.

Her ‘stepmother’ said, “Saying that sentence made you understand, right? Your pimple may be big, but your face is more white. You can prettily exit the dorm now.”

“Is this so...” Zheng Wei’s heart rushed with happiness. As she took a closer look, she could see more and more of Ruan Guan’s logic.

When she looked up again, Xiao Bei and Ruan Guan had all already left, and she hurried after them. “Hey, you guys haven’t told me how many bus stops I have to take to get to Zheng Fa College!”

Zheng Fa University and G University were the Southern region’s most famous institutions and not that far apart geographically. Zheng Wei sat on the bus for 30 minutes and entered Zheng Fa University. She walked a bit, looking around, thinking that Lin Jing had also walked like this many times, walking on the path she was on right now. She looked at the scenery, and almost unconsciously started feeling a sense of love. This was also a college, and yet it could stir up such a different feeling.

G University’s greatest source of uniqueness was that they didn’t care about when students walked around, and it was mainly students who were pressing into the paths with their backpacks on, rushing to get to their next class. There, students would often involuntarily start to speed up their feet with the people by their side. Even mouse run faster to be elsewhere. After 10:00 PM, the schoolmaster would rush so quickly that all birds would scatter and fly away.

After thinking about these words, the Zheng Fa University before her had a lot more people. It wasn’t only the bordering building that was more lively. It was also the people on the path that had increased. Thus, many beautiful girls came

wave after wave. All of the people moved in an orderly fashion, walking quickly. So this was why G University's male students all said Zheng Fa University was their mating paradise. Zheng Wei's heart started sinking little by little. So Lin Jing lived in this kind of flowery paradise. So this why he was never at his dorm- he was always partying.

She could not pinpoint the exact location of Lin Jing's dormitory; but, cute girls had obvious benefits. She was unimpeded when asking for the location of his dormitory, and before she reached a nearby floor to ask around for the third time, a professor had remembered something of Lin Jing and actually led her up to Lin Jing's floor.

"Ah, it seems like it's here."

After the person who had led her there left, Zheng Wei stood at the dorm's room and looked around. When she saw the room's door was unlocked, she knocked perfunctorily and pushed the door, walking in. The dorm inside was a little better than her own. There were only two bedmates who had placed books, suitcases, and computers on it. She had heard Lin Jing talk about this before, but she only saw two beds. There was only one bed that had one blanket and a pillow on it, arrayed neatly. The other bed was empty. One boy sat on the bed that had the computer on it and started to play some games, but it just wasn't Lin Jing.

She thought that she had walked into the wrong location when the boy immersed in his game looked up and saw her. His mouse's movement became more rapid as he asked, "Little sister (*friendly, school classmate language*), who are you looking for?"

Zheng Wei's heart surged with happiness. She recognized this voice. This was the guy who had answered the phone the previous times always saying annoyedly that Lin Jing was not home right now. It looked like she really hadn't entered the wrong door. She stopped worrying a bit; so she really had found Lin Jing's lair. To sit back and wait, she wasn't afraid that she couldn't have found him, and after he came back, she would scold him a bunch.

"Hi, is Lin Jing living here?"

"You're looking for Lin Jing ah... he originally lived here...."

“Ah? He moved dorms? So that’s why, do you know where he moved?”

The boy’s expression was surprised, “He left two days ago.”

“Left? Where did he go?” Zheng Wei couldn’t wrap her head around the situation immediately, her expression blank.

“He left the country, already went to America. What, you didn’t know?” The boy’s expression seemed to say, *Of course*.

“Liar! I phoned two days ago and you said he only went out. Why didn’t you tell me he went to America?” Zheng Wei looked at this lying boy.

“Oh, I know now. You are that girl who calls often.” The boy put on a look of sudden comprehension.”

“You’re right, that is me. So you’ll tell me the truth right? Where did he go, what time will he come back? It must be that you didn’t tell him that I called right?” Zheng Wei angrily returned.

That boy’s face looked as if he had been wronged, “Why would I trick you? He really left a few days ago for Los Angeles. Our relationship only consists of exchanging a student’s name. It must be him. This situation isn’t a secret too. If you don’t believe this you can go next door to ask, everyone already knows. I couldn’t even trick a lady like you. And he already knew about your calls and told me to say that he wasn’t here. What solution could I have come up with?”

Before he could finish, Zheng Wei’s sudden murderous expression scared him, “You are a liar! If Lin Jing really went to America why wouldn’t he tell me? If he was really here why wouldn’t he pick up my phone? What kind of heart do you have?”

The boy backed away, dumbfounded, “The world has a passionate heart, what kind of evil motives can I have? Can you look at the empty bed over there; it used to be where Lin Jing slept.”

Zheng Wei looked at him guardedly, and then turned towards the empty bed he was pointing towards. Her eyes discovered something at the bed’s head; looking at it from far away, it looked familiar. She took a few steps towards the bed and picked it up. It was a book of Anderson’s quotes. She took it into her hand, it felt so familiar. She didn’t have to open it to know that she had written

some calligraphy on the 32nd page. This used to be her most favorite book, but in the end, she gave it to her most most favorite Lin Jing. As if to confirm that she was in the wrong, she flipped to that page and saw orderly lines of a few calligraphy words. “Jade Small Flying Dragon’s book.”

“Really, I didn’t trick you.” That boy was still behind her, rambling, only to find that this quick-spirited girl wasn’t talking, her eyes shut and red. Before she could wait for his reaction, he heard a crying sound that could have moved even the heavens, “He really left, why didn’t he tell me?”

Zheng Wei didn’t remember how long she stayed at Lin Jing’s dormitory or how long she cried. In the beginning she was standing, but later she was simply squatting. She moved towards the boy’s pants and continued to cry. Her crying sound brought a lot of dorm mates over to look at what the fuss was about and even the dorm master came to check it out. Everyone all asked that boy how he had bullied the girl but the boy felt embarrassed and wronged. He had been victimized by Lin Jing. In the end, the people had to coax her to stop, and escorted Zheng Wei to the bus station and gave her some money. When they saw the bus take her away, they sighed in relief.

On the bus, Zheng Wei’s eyes were both as red as peaches, but the tears kept flowing as she cried out her heart’s sadness, confusion, disappointment, and her wronged state. And the person who had not cared about her pain, and who had not recognized this fact, was her Lin Jing. From childhood, she had chased him, this Lin Jing who had said that he would wait for her, but said nothing when he left her for America. The whole world knew he had to leave except for Zheng Wei. Before leaving, he had purposely not answered her calls. She became gloomier and gloomier until her feelings erupted again with a “Wahhh...” The people on the buss all looked at this normal girl whose tears came down like rain hitting flowers. Having such a big pain was all the more reason why she cried so badly. Not long afterwards, a lot of kind people gave her a seating place and Zheng Wei took the seat without courtesy. Sitting down, her tears continued to flow and she felt like the Matchgirl [2] as her short fire light was extinguished, the world gave up on her.

When she returned to the dormitory it was 8:30 pm and her dorm mates hadn’t returned yet. She sat on her own bed, thinking of her morale just before

she had left. It really seemed like a totally different universe.

---

[2] Matchgirl refers to one of the stories by Anderson where a little girl died selling matches. It sounds a little gruesome when put so bluntly, but it is actually a touching tale of a little girl~

[1] Muhammad refers to the religious prophet who followed a call from Allah to go and be a prophet. ZW is trying to say that she must go find Lin Jing no matter what!

||

## Chapter 4



Hm... Zheng Wei... alcohol will totally fix your situation... but I'm sure we can all blame it on Ruan Guan. ^\_^

---

[] [] []

---

The first person to to return was Ruan Guan. The moment she pushed the door open, she saw Zheng Wei, whose face was red from crying, sitting alone. She could not help but be surprised at Zheng Wei's blank, sobbing gaze.

She quickly put a book down before walking over, "What happened? Who bullied you?"

Upon seeing seeing seeing a familiar face, Zheng Wei couldn't have cared less that she hated Ruan Guan.

Her first reaction was to grasp Ruan Guan's clothes tightly, saying, "Ruan Guan, Lin Jing left!"

Ruan Guan's worry eased. Earlier she had worried that Zheng Wei had been bullied, but she was actually crying over Lin Jing. Only after realizing this did Ruan Guan sit by Zheng Wei's side, slowly asking questions. Zheng Wei had already run out of tears and her face was covered with dried streaks. She only continued to suck in air through her nose. She briefly gave Ruan Guan a brief description on what had just happened.

"Why? I don't understand; what did I do wrong? Wasn't it going well between us? He left so abruptly. Fine, fine he can leave, but he has to say something. Ruan Guan, where do you think I went wrong?"

Ruan Guan felt very awkward. She didn't know what to say.

She stayed with Zheng Wei for a while, listening to her ramblings of, "What should I do?"

Ruan Guan patted Zheng Wei's hand, saying, "Just wait." She then went to find something from under her bed, and she took a paper box from it. Zheng Wei had

seen this box before, but she had always assumed it was for Ruan Guan's books. Instead, Ruan Guan ripped it open after two or three tries and at the top of the box *were* some books, but when she took the books away and almost as if by magic, there appeared two cans of beer in her hands, she gave one to Zheng Wei and kept one for herself.

Zheng Wei was startled, and stared at her hard. She even forgot about sobbing. She and Ruan Guan squatted down together and used their hands to turn through the paper box.

Unconsciously, Zheng Wei said "Wow."

Underneath all those books were just cans of beer. She looked at the beer and looked at Ruan Guan, not believing her eyes. So it was Zheng Wei who was too normal, and the people around her were abnormal... Why was it that in such a short period of time everything had turned around?

"Didn't you ask me what you should do? In these kinds of situations I don't know how to comfort you, this stuff is still the best. What, you've never drunk it before?"

Frankly, at 18 years old, Zheng Wei had never drunk beer before. But of course, she wasn't about to say this. When Ruan Guan's words sunk in, she started trying to open the bottle, using her hand to turn the bottle tab.

"Why should I grieve? That's only disturbing the peace!" Zheng Wei said.

When she finished speaking, she started chugging the beer bottle.

"Slow down, slow down." Ruan Guan saw her present attitude.

She was not only quick to lose her temper but also quick to smile. But she, herself, was only an eighteen year old who just happened to be friends with Zheng Wei. Even though she had gotten relationship problems before, she hadn't ever met a situation where any source of consolation was futile. So why not just have some beer in this situation? After one, the pain in her heart numbed, and once her head started aching, maybe it would be easier to accept. Zheng Wei's relentless attitude when she was drinking alcohol, and her speedy chugging, led to Ruan Guan just drinking two mouthfuls when Zheng Wei flipped the empty bottle over and belched. She liberally reached into the paper box to grab some more beer.

"Ai, ai, restrain yourself, drinking just enough will be fine. Don't drink too much

or else that won't be good," Ruan Guan blocked her.

She pushed Zheng Wei's hand away, "Stepmother! You're being selfish, isn't it just this small bit of beer? Someday I'll repay you with car!"

Saying this, she opened the second can.

After she had drunk half of the bottle, she started rambling to Ruan Guan, talking a bit about her youth with Lin Jing. She explained how growing up in the single big courtyard, she was the matching half to the prince. Everyone older than her all loved her but she only liked to hang out with Lin Jing, the person who never hung out with her friends.

When little kids created havoc in the courtyard, the big kids would go out to have fun. It was only Lin Jing who stayed behind at his house's patio watching over the misbehaving kids. His face was so handsome.

She didn't know what time he began to have a place in her heart.

At school, she would solemnly declare, in front of many people, "Lin Jing, listen to me, I will marry to you someday."

All the big kids laughed in front of her and Lin Jing also couldn't restrain himself.

He would lower his head as Zheng Wei's small bun-shaped head had a very serious expression. "To know that the famed Jade Small Flying Dragon wants to marry me is too fortunate, but Small Flying Dragon, you are still too young."

While talking, Ruan Guan had also finished her can of beer and unconsciously grabbed another one. Thus, she also began to ramble about the boy who had taught her to drink beer. He said that although beer might bitter and slightly astringent, one shouldn't rush it down, but rather savor the taste with your tongue and gradually a feeling of fragrance and sweetness would appear even more so as if the tip of one's tongue had grown a flower. When he got to this part his flower bloomed in her heart.

Both had been equally excellent students in high school and it was in this way that their hearts began to intertwine. Almost everyone knew of their relationship and even the teacher began to worry as she lived in the same home with the boy. They were only allowed to be together as long as their

relationship would not impact their high school testing. But what could stop a 17-year-old's young love?

She had never thought of testing into the same university, but the boy got into the top tier of colleges with high scores, also coming from a prestigious family while she would have gotten into the same tier if it hadn't been for that one point that put her in the second tier of colleges.

So even if she had gotten into one of the the famed engineering colleges, they were still separated by 1000 meters. While separated, the two made a promise to stay true to each other, no one could change, and they could definitely see the clouds part and the sun rise. Thus, it was that the phone, online chatting, and letters became their relationship.

"Just based on these connections plus the distance between you guys, aren't you afraid that he'll change his heart someday?" Zheng Wei was entranced and didn't forget to ask questions.

Biting her beautiful lips, Ruan Guan said, "I believe him almost as much as I believe myself. Why wouldn't I? Even if the end result cannot be changed, by believing, isn't it happier?"

Zheng Wei agreed reluctantly, "Ruan Guan, I am jealous of you. You are prettier than me and smarter than me; even on the subject of love you understand more than me."

Ruan Guan laughed, "Who can compete against the invincible Jade Small Flying dragon? It's not only guys who like her, even I do."

Zheng Wei grabbed Ruan Guan's shoulder, "Since you have feelings for me then I guess I will accept. In this period of being without a boy, let us give each other mutual comfort."

Ruan Guan raised her hand to her chest. "You have enough evil intentions."

"Even if I am more evil I will never be able to beat your name. Frankly I have endured your name for a long time now—later I'll just call you Ruan Ruan; this nickname is a lot better than your real name."

Ruan Guan couldn't help but laugh, "My boyfriend calls me that too. Okay then, call me Ruan Ruan. Names are just a source of identification."

When Zhu Xiao Bei pushed the door to come in, she saw this scene: Zheng Wei and Ruan Guan were leaning on the bed and sat on the floor, their hands on each other's shoulders. In front of them were also a few empty beer cans.

“Oh my, what happened here?” She walked over, while clicking her tongue.

“Zheng Wei, your eyes are already pretty spectacular, you weren’t stung by a scorpion right?”

Zheng Wei was feeling like a rebel today and patted the space beside her, “Zhu Bei [1], sit beside me, here is some beer that we can’t finish. Quickly, let me drink with my left arm and hug you with my right.”

Zhu Xiao Bei scoffed. “This is probably the definition of crazy. Ruan Guan, you’re also acting crazy with her.” Saying this, she walked over to the paper box and took a can of beer from the paper box. “This is some great stuff, even if it can’t compare to my Bei Dong region’s Gao fine grain wine, but it suits the occasion.” They say that three girls together make a drama and these three girls were no exception. After a while, the three girls could not stop their fits of laughter. Ruan Guan was a little better, but Zheng Wei and Zhu Xiao were laughing so hard that there were tears in their eyes.

A few minutes later Ruan Guan asked, “What are you even laughing about?”

Zheng Wei let out a “Hehe” sound and said, “I don’t know why I’m laughing about either. Zhu Bei is laughing, I’m laughing, hahaha. I saw you laughing and you looked funny so I was laughing at you, you beautiful flower dinosaur [2].” She continued to laugh hard.

When she was tired from laughing, Zheng Wei said boldly, “Talk a bit, what are your dreams? We are all young dreamers, Ruan Ruan you go first.”

“Me?” Ruan Guan lowered her head, “I don’t have ambitious dreams and I’m not asking for the best, I only ask for comfort. To bring up dreams, my only dream is to stay young, funny right? I don’t have any foresight on my older life.”

“Yes, I am the same.” Zheng Wei agreed, “Sometimes I will walk along the alleys and see some old ladies walking, their whole face yellow, with bald head, and the ladies’ big stomachs. It was too terrifying.”

Zhu Xiao Bei said, “A girl’s youth is pretty short, after passing 25 years, she will begin to become old. When we get to 30 years old the yellow flowered vegetables will cool, becoming old more quickly especially in my Dong Bei region, girls all marry early and become old very quickly, one of my cousins who is 23 years old has two children, which makes her seem like she is 32 years old.”

Zheng Wei patted her chest, “But young fresh-faced girls like us will continue to remain so young.”

Ruan Ruan said, "So my dream is to remain so young, stay happy, and die at my happiest moment."

"You're so dumb. To die at at your happiest moment is stupid. " Zhu Xiao Bei said with disdain, "My thoughts are that while we are still young and beautiful, my crush will tell me that he has loved me secretly and for a long time."

When she was thinking thinking deeply, she began to feel the drunkenness settle upon her, and she began to laugh unconsciously.

"Small one, I didn't think that you would play the game of secret admirer?"

Zheng Wei grabbed Xiao Bei, "I hate those kind of people the most. You obviously have feelings for each other, but are still going around in circles. If you don't say it, then who will know?"

"You won't understand this then. Feelings are supposed to be hazy and only then will they have an aesthetic feeling. If I confess my feelings and others have complaints, I'll be very miserable. But as long as I don't say it, I can have hope forever and also dream. Things that may not be true make for beautiful dreams for that day, when he tells me that he has always loved me."

"Then you just be an obscenity," Zheng Wei said. "You can forever wait for the day that may not be true. Only until you guys meet after high school will you know that you missed your opportunity, only when he tells you then."

"I agree." Ruan Guan said. Zhu Xiao Bei kicked her, but Ruan Guan pulled free.

"Zheng Wei tell us your ambitious dream."

Zheng Wei pulled her cheek. "Do you know the place called Wu Yuan?"

"I know, isn't it just a famous canola flower place?" Zhu Xiao Bei responded quickly.

"Yep, it's there. My dream is to go to Wu Yuan."

Ruan Guan laughed, "If I remember correctly, Wu Yuan is at your hometown's provincial border right? If you want to go there, it won't be that easy. Xiao Bei, do you have any dreams of what you want to become?"

"Yes, yes, to not be sober." Zhu Xiao Bei said.

Zheng Wei waved her hand, "You guys don't understand. Wu Yuan doesn't count as very far from my home and I haven't been there before, but from a young age I always heard my mom say that Wu Yuan has a small village called Li Zhuang and that was where my mom met her first love, but also where she had sent off the person she loved. When she was younger, it was under those trees that she had

experience all her love and joy. It's so romantic. I'm always thinking about that old tree in my heart, seeming as if it's right in my heart, so I have to go to Wu Yuan to find that tree. Of course, I won't go alone—I'll go with someone I love, and who also loves me back. Let the old tree be a witness to my love.

Then, her happy face dimmed down a little and she said sadly, "Originally, I had thought that I could go to the forest with Lin Jing, but now I don't know." "What are you guys doing?" Zheng Wei's words were interrupted by the door.

Li Wei Juan and He Lu Ya fellow students came back. When He Lu Ya saw their state of disarray, she became very surprised and her mouth opened.

But Li Wei Juan stamped her foot and said, "You three are actually drinking in the dormitory? How did it become like this? If the teacher or the Dormitory Inspector finds you guys they won't be able to believe the situation. This is too humiliating!"

Zheng Wei crooked her mouth, "Even if the teacher comes, the one who is burdensome is us three. How did this become your problem? Why are you jumping around so angrily?"

Zhu Xiao Bei dusted off her butt, standing up, "Li Wei Juan, it seems to me that the Dorm Leader isn't you right now, so it's not worth it to share your heart stories. Do what you're supposed to do and what you need to do. We'll worry about what we're doing. Just turn a blind eye."

Only Ruan Guan lowered her head, clearing the empty cans from the floor, "Guys stop bickering, okay?"

---

[1] Zhu Bei- Since pig (zhu) is a homophone for Zhu Xiao Bei's surname, Zheng Wei is also calling Zhu Xiao Bei a pig.

[2] Beautiful Flower Dinosaurs: Chinese slang for a very pretty Chinese girl or person.

## Chapter 5



Sorry about that long break guys! But we'll probably be posting a lot more now that school is over

So...the harsh truth finally comes to light. And at last, the storyline will pick up after Lin Jing is out of the picture (for real this time). What's so good about him anyways? Why does he even have such a big reaction to the new situation?

Anyways, stay tuned for some more developments...^\_^

~Tranzgeek

---

[] [] []

---

In her dreams, Lin Jing pulled her along the streets full of food stalls. She shamelessly approached every stall. When she had eaten all the different types of food he said, "It's too late, let's return now."

Zheng Wei shook his hand, "I don't want to return, I'm not tired at all."

However, disappointed, she heard Zhu Xiao Bei's voice, "Of course you're not tired at all. I am tired from calling and calling you. Wake up quickly, did you forget that you have classes during periods one and two? Ruan Ruan has waited for you for a long time."

There was class! Oh no, oh no. Zheng Wei sat up immediately like a spring, pushing aside her blankets and got off the bed immediately. She heard a "bang" sound. When she had got off of the bed, she had been hit by a metal barrier, and abruptly bounced back. Dizzy, she saw stars.

A pair of hands steadied her, Ruan Ruan cried with laughter saying, "Your directions are wrong. That side is the wall, this side is supposed to be the place to get off the bed. You've been hit stupid right?"

She screamed loudly, rubbing her forehead hard, not knowing if last night's alcohol hurt her brain or if she got a concussion. In short, she felt very ill.

Finally, managing to wear slippers, she saw Zhu Xiao Bei distressed, stroking the wall, “What did the poor wall do?”

“You have no heart!” She stared at Zhu Xiao Bei, and then grabbed her slippers to go wash up.

At the other side, Ruan Ruan, who had already finished dressing, urged her, “I’ve already grabbed your books. Hurry up, or else we’ll be late.”

“Coming, coming, I’ll be ready soon.” She stuck her head from the washing room patio, just happening to hear a phone ring “Ding ling ling.” Zhuo Mei, the person closest to the phone, was still snoring loudly.

Zhu Xiao Bei, who didn’t have class in the morning muttered, “Who calls so early in the morning?” She reached out her hand to answer it. She asked two questions and yelled, “Zheng Wei, it’s for you!”

Zheng Wei, who was midway through brushing her teeth, sped over, “Quick, give it to me, it must be Lin Jing.”

“It’s a woman, your mom.” Zhu Xiao Bei looked at her from the corner of her eye, rolled her eyes and gave the phone to her.

“Mom, it’s so early what are you doing?” Zheng Wei said, her mouth filled with bubbles.

On the other end, her mom said to her, “Wei Wei, can you take a trip home?”

“Why? I haven’t come to the school for a long time.” Zheng Wei was confused. Thinking, she laughed again saying, “Mom, you wouldn’t be thinking that I’m too great right? I still have to go to class.”

Her mom paused, then said, “Come back, there’s something up at home.”

“What happened?” Zheng Wei said distracted.

“I divorced your dad.”

---

Zheng Wei sat on the familiar sofa at home, while her mom and dad flanked her on her left and right, by her side. Her grandma sat opposite from her, dabbing at her own tears. Their mouths opened and closed simultaneously, but even as they talked, she didn’t process anything. They had sat for about 20

minutes in the train going home. Facing all of these things before her eyes made her only feel tired, and she didn't want to say anything.

Dad patted her head, while mom continued to grasp her hand. They both had an obvious look of guilt. This was obviously their divorce, and today they had reached the point of no turning back, but they only felt guilty towards her. Everyone's life was certainly very weird! She thought, in the end they still divorced.

From an early age, Zheng Wei knew that her mom and dad's relationship was not good, she had a pretty mom and an honest, practical dad, but they were never like other kids' parents. Side by side as they walked in the alleyway, they would only argue, arguing continuously. Of course, they always tried to shield the child from their arguments, but Zheng Wei would always meet their arguments by accident. Many times, Zheng Wei would hear their low voices escalate to a roar in her own bed.

Sometimes, she would also hear a sound of shattering glass drift over. At these times, she would try harder to close her eyes, she couldn't hear, couldn't hear anything, she must sleep. When they fought to the point when they still couldn't compromise, mom and dad always sent her to grandma's house, her small backpack on her back, holding her favorite book of fairy tales, leaving happily; they were smiling, so she would also smile.

After she grew up a little, she realized that the class teachers would always especially pity her, they would always touch her head, saying, "What a cute child, so pitiful." When she went to Zi Di School, the education wings were all in a single courtyard. Every person could hear any wind blowing or grass moving from any house clearly, even more from her house which housed such big commotions. So before, everyone all knew that her parents fought strongly, but no one ever said anything. She had never known that she, herself, the Small Jade Flying Dragon was pitiful.◦

In fact, she had never been as pitiful as everyone thought. It wasn't that every house had a small child that was premature, depressed or juvenile offenders. At least she herself, Zheng Wei did not feel that way. Even if her parents' relationship was bad, they both loved her endlessly, and they did their best to let her feel the opposition between them to lessen the heartbreak when they broke

up. They also refrained from hurting her as best as they could. She loved them and felt that they were even more pitiful than herself.

The only time when she thought things were bad was when after arguing, her mom would huff and stalk away to calm down. When she left, things would get better for a few days, her dad would also continue to work overtime and go out to drink wine. Sometimes, the two would never meet each other.

When she wanted to go to school, she couldn't always go to Xiang Ling City to go to her grandma's house, so she could only use her spare money and her parents' money that they left behind. But she wasn't brave enough at all to use it wildly. She was afraid that all the money would be used up, then if they still didn't come home she was going to be in big trouble.

At these kind of times, her neighbors would all love to bring her to their houses to eat, she liked Lin Uncle's house the best. Everyone else said that Lin Uncle was the unit's big leader, but she thought that he didn't seem like one at all. He would care for her to no end, and every time he would sit by Lin Jing and eat his food in big bites. In the bowl would always be the food that Lin Uncle and Sun Aunt grabbed for her, she would look at Lin Jing and smile secretly. While eating, her mouth would feel very fragrant.

After dinner, Lin Uncle would allow Lin Jing to accompany her while she finished her homework. Lin Jing's room's lamp had a soft orange hue, warmly emitting light. Sometimes she would think, if mom and dad didn't come back forever, staying at Lin Uncle's house would be so great.

Thinking about it right now, she was still a heartless child.

She still remembered after she had tested into high school, her mom and dad put on another big show again. This time, they broke bowls in front of her. After the situation passed, they picked up the messy house and said to her, the bystander, "Sorry, Wei Wei, it was dad and mom who were not right, frightening you."

At that time she only said one sentence, "Why won't you guys divorce?"

They were immediately startled and surrounded her, saying, "This child has been frightened to the point of silliness. Mom and dad won't divorce, just for you, we will not divorce."

She really wanted to say, in fact she had never been frightened or muddled, her every word had been true. It was so funny, obviously their marriage had already been broken to the point of silliness, but for her, they continued drag on. The reason was to not break her heart but did they think that a family that existed only in name would be able to provide happiness and security for her? But she never said these things because she knew that the fact that she could grow up so carefree was already her parents' only consolation.

So 18 year old Zheng Wei hastily moved back home to meet with the divorce decree. She felt relieved for they had been thoroughly tired of fighting all these years. She was tired for them! But why was her mood slipping? Just thinking about it made her eyes water.

Dad seemed to be tired from talking. He persuaded grandma to walk back to a different room. Before he left, he told his ex wife: "Talking to our daughter alone will probably make it a little better."

Right now, only her mom was left. She, on the other hand began to become more and more sad. Mom saw her red eyes and quickly said, "Wei Wei, mom knows this situation is hurting you very much, but your father and I don't have another solution..."

Zheng Wei was finally fed up, crying to her mom, she said, "The fact that you guys aren't getting along isn't something that happened in one or two days, a divorce is a divorce, I can't control that, but this world has so many men, why must you be with Lin Uncle."

After she came back, she learned from her grandma's cursing that the main reason her parents divorced was not because their daughter had grown up, and that there were no more scruples, but that her mom and Lin Uncle's private love relationship became public. For this reason, Lin Uncle wanted to divorce Sun Auntie. But after Sun Auntie reported to a higher level leadership there, the authorities required the unit to give a statement, and thus the two were by no means legally divorced. Sun Auntie also wanted to drag this bad man and woman down.

But Zheng Wei's mother had already decided to be with Lin uncle. She had already broken the path back to the past by divorcing.

Today mom didn't apply any makeup, but her prime face was still very pretty. One almost couldn't tell she was a mother to a 18-year-old. She looked at her daughter, her eyes full of grief, but no tears came. She said, "Wei Wei, you can look down on me, mom is not a good person, but I knew your Lin Uncle when ..."

"It can't be the old tree where you had your first love that you talked about?" Zheng Wei said, surprised, forgetting even to cry.

Mom nodded her head, "At that time when we were both young...there were times when it was bitter, but the good part was him. Later when he successfully got the high school entrance exam award and tested into high school, our relationship gradually withered. Later his graduation points matched him with your Sun Aunt, and he married your Sun Aunt. The situation has always been complicated.

When I was introduced to my new job, I was introduced to your dad, who I later married. Your dad's personality doesn't really fit with mine, but he is a good person.

Not long after you were born, my health conditions kept getting worse and worse, but your Lin Uncle got me into a VIP room. It doesn't matter if you believe me or not, but your father and I have not been getting along well, while the feelings between Lin Uncle and I have always been clear. We even said that we would keep these feelings in our hearts and not say a word to anyone.

"Then why are you still like this?"

"In the past, we both went to Wu Yuan to travel. I don't know what happened either. I mysteriously walked back to Li Zhuang, that tree still exists. I never dreamed that I would actually see your Lin Uncle. When I was young I thought that a lot of things that one sees would go by quickly, but it will actually stay with you for a lifetime. That day, he and I both cried. Later, your Lin Uncle knelt to me under the tree and said that the rest of his days would be dedicated to my happiness.

Zheng Wei didn't know what to feel after hearing this, her heart having an indescribable impression.

"Wei Wei, mom is a failure when it comes to love, so it can't be blamed when others don't look upon me well. But you must understand, mom is not young

anymore so this may be her final mission in her lifetime. So even if others gossip about me and slander me, I cannot turn back.”

“All these years you could have resolved the situation, but why only now?” Zheng Wei seemed as if she was talking to herself.

“There was an instance before; your Lin Uncle had a chance to go overseas. At that time your dad and I had fought until we were both disheartened. I had thought about leaving with your Lin Uncle forever, but the moment I walked to the door, I saw you running up to me with an extremely sweet expression. You asked me where I was going, and the moment you tugged on my clothing, I knew I couldn’t leave because I cared too much for you. But now you’ve grown up and you will find your own love and life, while I will only keep growing old. I don’t want to be regretful after I am rendered immobile.”

Zheng Wei thought hard as she tried to recall the past, but she couldn’t conjure up the memory of her 5-year-old experience. However she believed her mom was telling the truth, but thinking of her divorced parents’ resentment and grievances... Children were truly the world’s most selfish people.

She leaned her head into her mother’s bosom. Since childhood she had been closest with her mom; any other observer would think they were a pair of siblings. “Mom, what if Mr. Lin won’t divorce?” Since the situation was already like this Zheng Wei began to worry for her mother.

“Anything is good, when I divorced I never thought of regret.”

When they were on their way back to the school, mom and dad both escorted her to the train platform. Before she went into the train, she gave both a big big bear hug. In each of their ears’ she said, “If you can have a smaller brother or a smaller sister, he/she must not be cuter than the Jade Small Flying Dragon.”

When the train started, Zheng Wei looked at the platform and was not willing to part with her mom and her dad, as she watched their figures grow smaller and smaller. When she couldn’t see them anymore she said in her heart, “You guys must be happy, I will also go pursue my own happiness.”

Good bye Lin Jing!

## Chapter 6



So we have Zheng Wei- acting out during class (surprised she didn't get caught), standing up for her friends and feeling ignored (as shown above) -.-. But everything is so much *less* melodramatic. At least imo. But phew.



And a bonus picture of Ruan Ruan, no wonder everyone likes her. Such a cute and sweet countenance...so unlike Zheng Wei hehe please don't hit me. We haven't updated So Young in a while. Hope you guys enjoy!

~Tranzgeek ☺

Zheng Wei and Ruan Ruan went to their class together, walking into the classroom one minute before class began. The teacher still hadn't come. Inside sat a dense mass of many students, the freshmen were all passionate for the class; there was a high attendance level.

One by one, the students sat down. They picked seats near the podium for fear of being unable to see the lecturer's appearance. Notebooks were placed in front of each student, as eyes shone with knowledge and gleamed with light.

Zheng Wei had always liked to fidget during class, so seeing that there were empty seats in the back, she dragged Ruan Guan over, despite her protest. The boys pretended that they were not intentionally staring at the two girls, when the opposite was happening. They all said that pretty girls had an aura of magnetic repulsion, but these two just happened to get together.

This was Zheng Wei's first time to class since she had returned from home. There were two continuous periods of Engineering Graphics. When it began, she was still telling herself, *I must concentrate, I must concentrate, I cannot lose to others just because I am one of the new students*, but when she had sat for a while, her heart started to lose focus.

She looked at Ruan Ruan. Ruan Ruan's head was lowered as she focused on reading the textbook. Zheng Wei wanted to talk to her several times, but when she saw her so attentive, she was embarrassed to disturb her. After a long time had passed did she realize that Ruan Ruan's focus was a little overly high, she suspiciously reached her hand out to flip some pages of her book, "You're too scary. Is Engineering Graphics really that good?"

Ruan Ruan had stopped flipping the pages already. After she flipped to another page, she only said a sentence of "I rely on Reincarnation, it's all my fault I didn't focus on learning as hard as you, this is deceiving my pure feelings too much."

Ruan Ruan let out a shushing sound, her head never lifting, "Be good, don't make sounds. After I finish reading this, I'll let you borrow it."

"No, whenever I look at words my head hurts." her heart stabilized some, good students were like this right?

Talking about this, Ruan Ruan was a very interesting person. She heard that Ruan Ruan had been the second top scorer to test into G University's Civil

Engineering Department. Most of the time she loved to go to the library but Zheng Wei only went once in awhile.

As she accompanied Ruan Ruan to the library, she found that there was not a time when Ruan ruan was not reading magazines or doing some light reading. Sometimes Ruan Ruan would be engrossed with gossip magazines and they would spend a whole evening at the library.

Zheng Wei's judgment was, "I'm surprised!"

But Ruan Ruan would only reply with, "Homework...As long as I pass it's okay, I am most afraid of getting first place, what's the point of tiring yourself out?"

Zheng Wei would never surrender. A person's long life was really like Ruan Ruan, someone who created false illusions in life. Leafing through a pornography book really made one feel focused on dignity.

"Stop reading, talk with me." She used her hand to tap Ruan Ruan's elbows. Ruan Ruan looked up at the podium. The middle aged male lecturer, with eyes thicker than bulletproof glass had an extremely emotionless face.

She put the book down quietly and put it away, "What do you want to talk about."

Zheng Wei used her hand to cup her chin, "Talking about anything is fine, there's not really much that you can mention or ask me, a single young lady that has just encountered many life changes."

In fact, yesterday afternoon when she had returned to school at 15110 she told Ruan Ruan about the circumstances at her home, from the people's activities to her internal thinkings. Ruan Ruan was very agreeable. She lowered her voice and said, "Are you really not going to think of another way to connect with Lin Jing?"

Zheng Wei doodled on her notebook carelessly, "Lin Jing... he's so far away, as for his situation, it seems like he knows of his family's situation, he won't care about me anymore."

Ruan Ruan was a little regretful in choosing this topic, right when she wanted to transition to a different topic, Zheng Wei laughingly said, "However there is no need to panic, how can this tiny drawback hurt me, the invincible Jade Small

Dragon? One Lin Jing left, but 1000 Lin Jing's will speed over. Our school doesn't have a lot of anything, but there are plenty of guys, one or two of them are actually not that bad."

Ruan Ruan laughed, "This is also true, just the fact that you can think in this way is really good."

"Why wouldn't I think in this way? There is a big world out there for me. Let me tell you, yesterday Zhu Bei told me a very interesting piece of news. She said her class has a girl who was sleeping and suddenly let out a crying sound. Everyone else asked her what was wrong and she said that from childhood to now, she has never seen so many hot guys inside a school, and there are also not many young beautiful girls, she could almost die just thinking about it.

Ruan Ruan could not help but laugh.

---

In the afternoon after class let out, they walked on the path back to the dorm. Both sides of the main path were filled with people. Clusters of people moved throughout, almost as if they were rushing to the market.

The curious Zheng Wei stood in a crowd of people looking around. Behind the table stood many figures, there were some posters of Zhang behind them. She understood immediately, "So it's the legendary college clubs."

The boy behind the table sought out new members. His expression confused Zheng Wei as he immediately yelled warmly, "Sister, do you want to join our Literature Club?"

Zheng Wei instinctively shuffled backwards a little with her head lowered. She walked back to her original position and saw that Ruan Ruan, who had been waiting for her had become an object of attention surrounded by the clubs' fervent promotions. "Ruan Ruan do you want to join?"

Ruan Ruan shook her head, "It's too troublesome, let's go."



After they had almost walked to the end of the path, all of a sudden they heard a voice shouting, "Wei Wei, Wei Wei..."

Zheng Wei subconsciously looked around. When she was sure the voice had

not been calling her, she walked forward. When she had only walked a few steps she heard a loud shout again, “Wei Wei, look over here, look over here!” This time she saw in a very humble corner, a familiar face who was eagerly waving his hand.

“You know him?” Ruan Ruan surprisedly asked.

“I think I recognize him, let’s go over and check it out.”

The two people walked over, the boy who had called her immediately started to shout, “Wei Wei, I have finally waited you out, school has already been on session for so long, you still won’t give give me your phone number, this is not right.”

After the other person had called “Wei Wei” she felt as if an internal conflict inside her began. In her heart she thought *when did I meet so many familiar people?* She looked at the face in front of her for a few seconds, suddenly she remembered, wasn’t this the familiar boss from the registration day?

“Hehe, I was busy the past few days, why are you here boss?” Since he was a familiar person she would lower her guard.

“What else can I do? I am a promotional guy at the club gathering, I should recruit some new blood.”

These days everyone seemed to be living in a mixed community. Zheng Wei looked at the boss’s club site and thought *This is the most obscure corner stall.* Behind the boss stood two to three boys of the same vicissitudes. There were no eye-catching posters next to the table. Even the crowd of new students at the front of the table were only there because they had nowhere to go.

“What does your club station count as, at least have some flags on it.”

“It is here.” The boss took out a piece of paper from the table.

It was clear that the paper was a page that had been ripped from a notebook. “Go Social Club”, the three big words, had been written on it with a pen.

Zheng Wei laughed heartily, “Boss, your club is too plain. Walking all this way I haven’t seen such a shabby place until now.”

Boss didn’t mind at all, he shook the paper a bit, “This is called being low key!

The water is not deep we have the dragon as our spirit. The formation is unimportant, we value content.”

“If you’re just continue to focus on quality, then I’m leaving.” Zheng Wei laughed while speaking.

“How is that okay, since you’ve already come, then join our club.” The boss said firmly.

Zheng Wei smiled, “I don’t understand your content, I only know how to play ludo.”

“No problem, you only need to sign up. We have so many people, how can we not teach a small maiden. Seeing that your face looks so smart, you will definitely learn quickly.”

“Nevermind, forget it. You guys can find cleverness elsewhere.” Zheng Wei was about to leave but she was held back by the boss’s grip, “Sister, don’t hurt my reputation okay? What if I waive the entry fee... Is that okay? What if I gave you the vice president role if you join... ?”

Zheng Wei was startled; she felt the scene before her eyes was messy. This time the boss tried another tactic again. “It seems that since I, your old brother, helped you on registration day it can be called destiny. Just join okay? Don’t worry, after you join there will be no obligation on your part, you have your own rights... You don’t need me to beg you right? I am also partly your brother.”

Seeing Zheng Wei’s speechless face, the boss promptly shoved a ballpoint pen into her hand and half coaxed, half forced her to sign her name. Her reaction hadn’t caught up with the situation when she heard the boss say to the boys behind him, “Our go club finally has girls now, and it’s even a pretty sister. We will enrage the Computing Club and Guitar Club to the point of death.”

Zheng Wei had nothing to say, she only felt she had been unconsciously sold off. But seeing their happy faces her heart thought, *These people are too pitiful, normally they must be bullied by the other clubs, but she had no problem, joining was joining after all.*

The boss’s eyes started staring at Zheng Wei’s back. When Zheng Wei glanced back, she just happened to see Ruan Ruan’s standing position. Ruan ruan was

facing the street, calmly watching people come and go.

Zheng Wei patted Ruan Ruan's shoulder with a hand and looked at the boss saying, "Why are you indecently staring at my friend Ruan Ruan for? She is not someone you should look at that way."

Zheng Wei was this kind of a person. Her heart held Ruan Ruan in high esteem, to the extent that she felt Ruan Ruan was her own family. Other people praised Ruan Ruan and liked her. She also felt jealous at times, but the boss's eyes which said "coveting" made her feel uneasy.

The boss took something out of his pocket, his two hands offering it in front of Ruan Ruan. "You must be Ruan Guan, I have heard of you, I am Zhang Tian Ran from the Environmental Engineering Division. I am also Zheng Wei's good friend."

Zheng Wei gave a supercilious expression, this person really didn't understand people. He dared give his self made stupid name card out which he had carried with him everywhere. One glance at a beautiful girl made him go crazy.

Ruan Ruan received it, giggling, not saying much.

So it was the boss who continued, "Do you want to join our go club?"

Zheng Wei saw that Ruan Ruan had a composure that demonstrated internal pressure and thus said to the boss, "Isn't this just greedy, forcing me, this young maiden isn't enough, you still want to seize my friend Ruan Ruan, our most beautiful girl. Aren't you afraid that your Go Social Club will be bullied by others?"

The boss was a person who could assess the situation. He knew that what she was saying was logical, so he accepted this view and did not continue to force.

In the nighttime after everyone arrived, one after another, each began to talk about the afternoon's club touring experience.

Xiao Bei's opinion resonated, "All of these so called clubs, isn't it just a place for "thirsty" brothers to chase lower level girls?"

He Lu Ya responded, "Yes, I also feel this way, Xiao Bei. Then are you one of these people that didn't sign up for anything?"

Xiao Bei said, "What nonsense, I joined the Photography Club, Cooking Club, Love Club, Movie Association..."

Zheng Wei laughed, "Then aren't your previous words trash?"

Xiao Bei righteously said, "I only said that the club is a place for older classmates to chase younger classmates, but I never said that this was bad, but you can't not give them an opportunity. Wouldn't that be too inhumane? What about you Zheng Wei, what clubs did you join? I looked around all day but I didn't see the Flying Dragon Club."

"I joined the Go Social Club." Zheng Wei said in a crisp manner.

"Ai ya, which club is that hard to join? Why did you have to join the Go Social Club? I heard some previous schoolmates say that of the whole school's clubs, Go Social Club is the typical boring club. The club had to revoke their membership many times, so I don't know why it still exists." Li Wei Juan said

When Zheng Wei heard this she became anxious, "I just want to do nothing, but Go Social Club is cultural rubbish. There are actually also community rules to those who do not resist, brackets—except for Literature Club."

Zhu Xiao Bei laughed, "This is is a little interesting, a little interesting."

Li Wei Juan did not reply. She was probably lying on her bed, angry until she became pale.

In the end it was Ruan Ruan who broke the silence. "That's reasonable, everyone's preferences are different."

Li Wei Juan was not willing to offend Zheng Wei, so she stepped away, "But returning to the subject at hand, I heard the Go Social Club has a few guys that are pretty good, it is said that "Prince" Xu is also in Go Social Club."

Zheng Wei's anger refused to dissipate. She gave a "hmp" with no answer.

He Lu Ya asked, "What "Prince" Xu?"

"You don't even know "Prince" Xu?", Li Wei Juan said

"He's a sophomore in in the electrical department, Xu Kai Yang, he is extremely wealthy and his looks are not bad. Our class has a lot of girls who have mentioned him before, I heard he has no girlfriend."

“It looks like you did some secret investigating to find clues. So he doesn’t have a girlfriend, then doesn’t that mean you have an opportunity?” Zhu Xiao Bei asked.

Li Wei Juan complained, “Why do others look down on us?”

“Stop saying these things immediately, our Li Wei Juan classmate is so good, there will never be someone better, she’s lived a hard life.” Zhu Xiao Bei said.

Everyone discussed for a moment, except Zheng Wei and Zhu Xiao Bei. Zhuo Mei signed up for the Cooking Club, He Lu Ya signed up for the Literature Club and Li Wei Juan signed up for the Students’ Meeting, only Ruan Ruan didn’t sign up for any clubs. Her reason was that she feared complications. Sometimes if there was time why not just go to the library to read?

Next Chapter

## Chapter 7

Xu Kai YangXZheng Wei?

At the college campus, differentiating freshman from older students was not difficult. Those who liked many boys or girls, and happily went in a line, were all freshmen. Those who strolled hand in hand along the path were all older students. When there was only five minutes left until class started, the freshmen ran towards their classrooms as if their lives depended on it. Even after the bell had rung for a while, the upperclassmen were still rubbing their eyes and slowly walking towards their classrooms. The freshmen's eyes were filled with warm and longing hope of their future, while the older students' eyes were glazed over and had ambiguous smiles on their faces... Of course some people preferred such a distinction. In the cafeteria, a freshman who ate a bug screamed. The upperclassmen who did not see bugs in their bowls felt surprised and were scared to swallow.

Nonetheless, with respect to the college's three years of torture, college life was virtually the same as paradise. Facing a free and unsupervised learning environment, many people felt like birds freed from their cages, excitedly extending their wings, but in the instant, not knowing where to fly. According to He Lu Ya, when the first semester of freshman year seemed to be up, it almost felt like she was still in a dream, repeatedly returning to that glorious time of the days before the college testing, which would scare her into cold sweat.

Zheng Wei's enlightenment on skipping class was made possible by the wandering, independent leader who had often went outside to sort his thoughts. After she had joined the Go Social Club, she had also gone to the Activity Room of the club many times. Sometimes it would be after school ended, sometimes it would be when she had no class. No matter how many times she went to the Activity Center, she could always see the leader's shadow. Finally, there came a time when she could no longer hold this knowledge in, and thus shouted, "Leader, what is your problem, hanging around all the time? Do you not need to go to class?"

The leader laughed disapprovingly, “Silly girl. Did you think everyone is like you guys, who attend class all the time? Instead of learning this boring curriculum that will waste my precious youth, I might as well do some of my favorite things.”

Zheng Wei thought to herself, *No wonder everyone says that Go Club is a grade retention club. I cannot be this way.*

Even for freshmen, the engineering classes were all scheduled very tightly. Besides four professional courses with Ma Zhe, there were also foreign languages and philosophy classes. Basically every day was packed full, the times of no class were used to cope with the endless calculus homework.

On a rainy morning, Zheng Wei indulged her sleepy headache as an excuse to skip class, she was ill at ease for a moment, and found that the aftermath was not as serious as she had thought it would be—thus after realizing that one could say there were basically no after effects she began to skip class recklessly. Besides the professional courses which she was afraid to skip for fear of not being able to keep up, she skipped the other public courses whenever she could.

In the beginning, she would ask Ruan Ruan to help her fabricate a false doctor’s note for the classes, but after all the different kinds of diseases were used up, it was decided that doctor’s notes were no longer needed.

These circumstances increased after her parents gave her half of the money needed to purchase a computer, after which her skipping intensified. She was the king of skipping classes within her dormitory along with Zhuo Mei who was known for being indolent. Sometimes another person who had the same attitude towards the universal “headache”, Zhu Xiao Bei would also join. The two people would idle in front of the computer and watch the elementary school’s small rental movie shop’s soap operas, Korean dramas, Japanese dramas, Hong Kong dramas, American dramas, national productions, and Taiwan idol dramas, sometimes they would forget the time and place so that even for eating, they would rely on Ruan Ruan who would come after class and help them get the food back.

Even though Ruan Ruan did not listen clearly at every class, her principles said that under no circumstances could she skip class. Even if she was mentally

elsewhere, she had to be at the exact place. In her words, Zheng Wei skipped classes so heavily that if she were to be the same way and was like these mixed people in her dormitory. If something came up in class she would not know not to mention the unfortunate attendance naming and there had to be another person to help support her in the class.

Usually all class members had usual discipline and attendance so it was up to Ruan Ruan to give the fake break slips which were pretty bad. But seeing that it was a beautiful girl who pleaded with her eyes down, and also keeping in mind the lively, naive, foolish Zheng Wei's popularity in the class, the discipline committee closed an eye to the situation. But if they met Professor Iron Hand, the situation would be not as easy to handle

One time, Zheng Wei audaciously rose *Intro to Civil Engineering*, the person who lectured at this class was known as the most murderous of the three great killer teachers. If he perceived that there were too many empty seats in his class beyond the limits of his patience, he would meticulously look through his attendance list and on the podium he would even furiously pound the table, "You dare miss my class, and didn't hear what kind of person I, Li Mou was, if you are absent two times in the semester, your final semester grade will be a zero!"

At these sorts of times, the Zheng Wei who had looked at discs to the point of tears would see the panting Ruan Ruan who would run back in between the two classes. Then she would immediately change her clothes and escorted by Ruan Ruan, she would go back to the class. Because the curriculum of both classes was connected, upon seeing the fierce anger from Professor Li Zheng, Zheng Wei's weakness would become increasingly significant, "Sorry, Professor Li Zheng, I've had diarrhea for a full two days, so I was delayed in attending the first class."

It was certainly a benefit if one looked innocent and pure; when he looked at Zheng Wei's doleful innocent eyes and Ruan Ruan's sincere, unparalleled eyes, even the fifty year old, Professor Li Zheng who was known for being staunch would have a little compassion, and wave his hand saying: "Young ladies shouldn't eat unhealthy snacks, you'll hurt your body, delaying your learning can

be bad, return to your seat, this time I'll look it over."

This method began to be used by the boys in the class, however they not only couldn't skip class, but their absent fate was also recorded, and they were also scolded by the old Professor Li until the dogs bled and they hung their heads. Thus, the guys all lamented why they couldn't have been born as young maidens, when Zheng Wei heard of this she said: "Natural beauty is given to you from your parents, what choice do you have? Plus, the first person to use this method is a genius, and the ones that follow are all dumbasses."

What made people even more mad was that after a semester was completed, and the final grades came out, Ruan Ruan had actually come in the top three and didn't say anything, even Zheng Wei, who had played online games to defeat the boss for three days, had even gotten good grades for all of her classes—of course, the fact that she may have had sat behind Ruan Ruan was not important. The second school semester had begun for a while now, and 402's six great empresses's palace had gone through many changes. In the beginning the He Lu Ya who had said that she would absolutely not fall in love was chased by a junior of the same school who came from the same hometown. They had met a few times at their hometown parties. It began when her brothers (*as in classmates*) never stopped borrowing phones to treat her to eat at the park, Li Wei Juan would always assert this with bad intentions. He Lu Ya always denied everything, and said that they were her friends.

This made Zheng Wei wonder for a very long time, she confided to Ruan Ruan: "Isn't He Lu Ya's hometown in the suburbs, by car, you would get there in about 2 hours, how would there be parties often?"

Ruan Ruan laughed: "Wait and see." In the end the two people's feelings became warm, there was often an air of intimacy to the pair on campus, only then was He Lu Ya unable to stop denying that she had actually said yes to that guy's pursuit.

Thus, the Li Wei Juan who had become closer to He Lu Ya was a bit mad for a while, in her opinion, that guy's physique was too short, he *was* handsome, but he was from the countryside. Even though He Lu Ya had come from the

countryside also, under the circumstance of having better choices available, she should have chosen someone with better criteria. When she talked about this He Lu Ya listened silently, not speaking, finally she only said in a low voice: “I feel he is very good to me.”

“You’re dumb, when he pursues you, of course he’ll be good to you, plus, what is the good of being good to you, when you are with an unsuccessful guy, and you don’t get successful throughout your whole life.” Li Wei Juan’s blame was quite intended. She, herself had taken to the Student Council like a fish to water; she was neat and smart and was also pretty good-looking, thus she there were a lot of people who were good to her, but her standards were high, her motto was: The spouse is the woman, and after the second time of reincarnation she can choose her own destiny. After she put out the statement that a bad match would not be worth considering, many suitors backed off.

Zhu Xiao Bei couldn’t continue to hear this, “In my opinion, what does background or matching have to do with anything, as long as you’re compatible it’s okay. A wealthy nobleman brother is of no use, but others aren’t dumb, based off of what will they fall in love with you— of course, I would overflow with praise for my “You”, who is not against it. In short, He Lu Ya, I support you, love whoever you want, why should you care so much?”

You could say it like this, but not too long later, Zhu Xiao Bei began a joke, that day she opened water and returned to the dormitory. She just happened to see He Lu Ya on the bed with Zheng Wei looking over some photos with much relish, she went over and glanced and said: “He Lu Ya, the person by your side should be your dad right, he looks pretty young.”

Zheng Wei hugged her stomach and laughed, even though He Lu Ya didn’t say anything, her whole face and color had changed to an extreme, Xiao Bei was bewildered, at this moment she heard Ruan Ruan say: “Xiao Bei, I think you probably didn’t bring your eyes, the one by Lu Ya is her boyfriend. But even though you didn’t see it clearly, you did say something right, Lu Ya has a bit of a husband wife relationship with him.”

Zhu Xiao Bei felt a little awkward and understood that she had said the wrong

thing. This resulted in He Lu Ya only speaking lightly with her until she thought it through after a while, and finally she began to laugh with her again. Xiao Bei had also kept this in mind, but also felt a little wronged. She said to Zheng Wei and Ruan Ruan: “Her boyfriend really does look a lot more ‘mature’, so that day I accidentally said the wrong thing, right now, thinking about Li Wei Juan’s words. Why did she choose someone like that.”

Ruan Ruan then criticized her, “How can you know when the fish is happy, people know what they want best.”

Talking about this, the legendary G-University really didn’t have any girls who weren’t being chased by any guys, even the uglier girls could find their dragon knights, let alone the eloquent six great empresses, downstairs people standing guard came line upon line, and after each person there were more or less selectors, among them, of course there would be more there for Ruan Ruan, but one morning she declared that she already had a boyfriend herself. Even though she was good with boys and often laughed while conversing, she always made other people feel that she was very far from them. Besides the boys that declared themselves to have good criteria and good tenacity, most of the boys gazed upon her in vain.

Zhuo Mei was a city person, she often returned home, she wasn’t at school for a lot of the time, she was that kind of person who felt that even if there was more to do, why not decrease the things she had to do. In Zheng Wei’s words, she was a “sloth”, her goal was to graduate safely, and then her family would introduce a good man to her and they would marry, and she would continue to live a lazy life. Thus, the people around her didn’t pay a lot of attention to her.

The many people who liked Zhu Xiao Bei had the same straightforward attitude as her. Among them, there was not lacking anyone who measured up to 180 cm. However, she disclosed that she actually liked domestic, refined boys. From elementary school, she had always had a crush on these types of boys but she had always been unsuccessful and the suitable fit for her had never appeared by her side.

Thus, the real critical commercial success was the Jade Small Flying Dragon (the transfer of assets had a price when pushed). Her purity and sweetness, and her attitude was passionate to the point of a child, was simply the object of

popularity. One time, Ruan Ruan saw her on the bed, with a new deck of poker cards that she set out one by one, reciting things, when she (Ruan Ruan) asked what weird thing she was up to, she said she was sorting her suitors by numbering them in order, she was pretty busy.

When Ruan Ruan heard this she was very amused, she sat down and watched her introduce them one by one, the one with the worst standing was assigned the diamond 2 card. Zheng Wei said that was a sour scholar from the Department of Chinese Literature who had written her a sonnet of modern poetry, and made her unable to eat well for a few days. Ruan Ruan was more interested in that red heart K, “This should be *Xu Gong Zi* [1] right?”

Unabashedly, Zheng Wei asked admiringly: “How do you know?”

Ruan Ruan said: “In the midst of these people, your conditions have heightened, the person who has the most pleasant temper to you is him, besides Xu Kai Yang, who else has such a high fit?”

Zheng Wei grabbed that red heart K, and said confidently: “Kai Yang is quite to my liking, but we hit it off a bit too well, it seems that we’re lacking something.”

Of course, Xu Kai Yang made his first appearance at Leader Zhang’s Go Club. Leader Zhang was the club manager, and after Zheng Wei entered the club, he also fulfilled his commitments to give her the Vice President position, which was not seen in a club often. But there weren’t many people who had joined the Go Club, and only about 20 people came, it was all boys. Towards Leader Zhang’s formulation (of the club members) no one had an objection minus one person.

Zheng Wei happily became the Vice President until she knew how much like a chore this position was. A catchy title had no benefits to go along with it, and she had to constantly go to all the various community meetings to replace Leader Zhang, it was very troublesome.

After she did much with community work for the club, only then did she realize, that it was in this way that Go Club had been able to function year after year, a large part of it leaned on Leader Zhang’s ingenuity, and the fact that he let Zheng Wei to go to these types of Club League Meetings was also a wise decision, so that when the other clubs saw such a charming club manager,

no one said anything harsh to them ever again. Even when it was time to allocate funds from all of the different clubs, Zheng Wei followed through with Leader Zhang's schemes and pestered the League secretary. In the end, Go Club was called the most social club of the year (*Most likely, they no longer have to pay much*), and little Zheng Wei naturally became the Go Club's flower. The club's old members organized a "Small Flying Dragon Cup" just for her in which the new members to the Go Club could challenge each other, but really, the only newbie was Zheng Wei, and it was in this moment that she realized what was "Point of View" and what was the star.

Perhaps it was that she had no talent towards this game of Go. Even though her senior was right, that the experts numbered as many as the clouds, but the process to teach her chess was defeated and even the king of endurance, Leader Zhang was defeated, and said "Rotten wood cannot also be shrewd" straightaway. There was only person left in the end who accompanied Zheng Wei in her learning and this was a handsome, reticent boy, and that was Xu Kai Yang.

Zheng Wei's impressions towards Xu Kai Yang was from her private discussions with Li Wei Juan, so in her mind, the legendary Xu *Gong Zi* should have been an extraordinary leap from the ordinary, but he was actually a merry, frivolous guy whose face would be flowery, with amorous colors, she didn't think that he would be a mere boy. At first he would play Go with her alone, and Zheng Wei looked at him a bit more.

He was actually pretty good-looking, strictly good-looking, just from one look one would know he was a nice child, which was different from her original thoughts. When she looked at him, his face would always be red. Because Leader Zhang constantly praised his talent, he would repeatedly make the wrong move. If it was like this, this would make Zheng Wei hate that she couldn't laugh three times and then molest him in an instant.

Xu Kai Yang liked Zheng Wei, this was the Go Club's unspoken secret. Watching these two people together it seemed as if they really were both first timers (virgins). So even the leader shipped them together. Besides playing Go, Xu Kai Yang had no other hobbies. Towards girls, he also never committed, until he met the domineering small flying dragon. He began to force himself, no matter if it was the sweet, laughing Zheng Wei or the Zheng Wei that made trouble, or the

Zheng Wei that neglected her duties and had quite a temper, he felt that he could never see enough of her.

Zheng Wei saw through his heart. She liked Xu Kai Yang, and maybe the nature of simple people entailed that it was easier for them to hit it off. They ate together, played Go together, and shopped together. When they were together both of them had the happiness of a child, but was this love? Zheng Wei felt that her relationship with Xu Kai Yang was like playing with her dad, mom, grandpa, and grandma. Except that this was also different from liking Lin Jing. When she liked Lin Jing, her heart felt as if it had ridden the mountain car, going up and down, from high to low. But Kai Yang only brought her sweeping joy, like a good playmate.

It had passed a whole half year, and Zheng Wei gradually began to not think of Lin Jing but she still knew that what she felt for Kai Yang was not love, “I even bring my underclothes along when I see him. It feels like we are siblings. When I think of kissing him, my heart will feel, *how will this be okay?*,” she said like this to Ruan Ruan. Ruan Ruan could not do anything as of now. As it was, Xu Kai Yang kept not making his position clear, Zheng Wei had also continued to be friends with him. Her heart’s balance almost seemed as if it would sometimes like him, but more of the time she was the opposite, leaning towards the obscure side.

“What kind of a person do you want to find?”, Ruan Ruan asked.

She said, “I just feel, the person I want to find should be someone I can lean on and also someone I can like, he should make make me willing to be selfless, I don’t love what loves me, I only love what I love.”

Years later, Zheng Wei would think of this quote. At that moment her face had held the same smiling expression as Ruan Ruan. She thought, *that young her, was really a spoiled child.*

[1] *Gong Zi*– A term for a noble, wealthy, eloquent gentleman especially in ancient times

When you see (*this*) that is not in the actual text. Thanks.

## Chapter 8

We meet our second male lead, Chen Xiao Zheng. And.....erm porn? You have been warned. Also, really take some time to read my footnotes because they are suuuper awesome <3 Also if you are confused about any references just scroll right down to the footnotes because I guarantee that your answer is there!! c: I just made three footnotes; each depicting the three individual books that they talk about and footnoted the first character/book reference that appeared.

Enjoy~~

And Valentine's Day...guess how Zheng Wei celebrates that!

And I'll probably be translating alone now bye bye QueenAng3l. So you can probably expect updates once every two weeks or once every month~ Honestly, I can use one word to summarize this chapter and that's "Looooooooong". Enjoy tho~

---

402 started to watch the "New xdx high wave", which was derived from the time when Zheng Wei inadvertently bumped into Leader Zhang who secretively held a newspaper, wrapped around something, going along the path exultantly. The curious Zheng Wei stopped him in one movement, "Leader Zhang, what is that good thing?"

Leader Zhang gave a squinted smile: "Smart one, and it really is a good thing."

"Let me see, let me see." Zheng Wei hated it most when others hid their hidden goodies.

The usually generous Leader Zhang was secretive in this aspect, "Oh, little girls cannot look at it."

He didn't say anything else, and by saying this she just needed to see it, "What things are such that you can look at it but I can't? Are you implying that it's a porn disc?"

Leader Zhang couldn't outsmart her, and let her suspiciously open the newspaper, "I was right about you, so smart."

“Holy crap, 《Sex and Zen》 (*No footnote for this*), is this the legendary 《Sex and Zen》? And you have so many.....Leader Zhang you’re really lewd.” Zheng Wei flipped open the DVD and looked at Leader Zhang admiringly at the same time.

“Auntie (*friendly*), don’t be so loud, aren’t you afraid that other people will know? I told you to not look, not look, but you just had to be curious. And there’s me, who can’t dirty you.”

“Gee,” Zheng Wei escaped from Leader Zhang’s hands, “Watching so much fierce material in one go, aren’t you afraid of getting nosebleeds? All of these socialist poisonous weeds, should all be confiscated.” When she finished, she flexibly bypassed Leader Zhang and ran.

Leader Zhang stomped his feet, “Oh, don’t go.....when you finish you have to return it to me.”

The first thing Zheng Wei did when she returned to the dormitory was to tie the door down from the inside, then she looked at Li Wei Juan’s bed, and waved towards Xiao Bei and the others: “Come over quickly, I have something good.”

When Xiao Bei and the few others came over, she had already quickly taken out a disc and put it into the CD-drive, quickly come over, I took this from Leader Zhang’s goodies that were in his hands.”

When the simple plot ended, the film directly confronted its subjects, they were all 18, 19 year old girls, if their mouths were more powerful, few people had seen them before, a few people stared at the screen and suddenly blushed, “Awesome, this is awesome!” Xiao Bei watched intently while in wonderment, He Lu Ya used her hands to cover her face, but she couldn’t resist the urge to watch secretly and even Ruan Ruan moved a stool over to sit down.

The person who talked the most was still Zheng Wei, “Oh, this one is disgusting.....gee.....how is this perspective even possible, obviously it is not ergonomic.....” she returned, and she even writhed in her own gestures in a

moment, and continued to shake her head, “Not possible, not possible!”

“Shut up, don’t make trouble.” Xiao Bei pushed her aside, “Just because you think it’s impossible doesn’t mean that others do.”

Zheng Wei grabbed her in one motion, “I don’t believe it, what about we try it out.”

Xiao Bei gave a “Bah”, “You’re really enough wretched.”

“Come on, Bei Bei.....Ruan Ruan, let’s try it.....Lu Ya.....”

A few people chaotically meshed together. At this moment, they suddenly heard a knock on the door. Everyone was startled, Zheng Wei quickly closed the sound and minimized the screen. Zhu Xiao Bei was to open the door, only when she saw the ignorant face of Zhuo Mei, did she give a long sigh of relief, “You almost scared me to death.”

“Why did you close the door in the middle of the morning?” Zhuo Mei walked in, puzzled, but was startled by the speakers that continued to emit rapid breathing sounds, “What you acting out of now?”

Zheng Wei passionately greeted their new companion, “Zhuo Mei, come over to accept your science education.”

Zhuo Mei generously gave away her own snacks, the few people ate while they watched, after a while a sound of someone cracking open seeds and a sound of ejaculations. The sound and the groans from the computer came one after another. This became a classic program of 402, later whenever Leader Zhang had any “Good News” on his side, he would give this over to Zheng Wei.

Li Wei Juan never participated in watching the film, but only said: “A group of hooligans” every once in a while.

They watched it more often, and after each had a similar plot and tedious piston movement, everyone lost interest, Zheng Wei and Xiao Bei were the only people

who continued watching, and the appreciation of such “art” had risen to a new level, such that they could recognize some famous actors and actresses. They were usually unable to look upon actors/actresses that didn’t have pretty skin or surprise attack tactics. Leader Zhang who was in charge getting the films over also lamented. Satisfying their tastes was really not easy.

In that time, Zheng Wei began to cram Japanese. One could often see her 《Quick Guide to Common Japanese》, by her bed and in her bag. She even personally concocted a paper that was full of Japanese audiovisuals that often appeared in the Japanese versions (*of porn*), from the pronunciations to the translated meaning, it was all readily available. She showed to Ruan Ruan, in a way that suggested that she was showing off her precious treasures, Ruan Ruan said, “If you only had this energy when learning English, I think that you would have passed the 8 levels of specialized English already.”

Zhu Xiao Bei read off of the paper: “kimochi, Chinese meaning: too cool, usually pronounced as “Ke Mo Qi”, the actual pronunciation is ‘Ke Yi Mo Chi Yi Yi’. mottomotto, the Chinese meaning: Okay, okay, use a little more strength, the actual pronunciation is: ‘Mao Tou Mao Tou!’ .....no wonder my grandmother always says that after the woods grow older, there are no more birds, Zheng Wei, have I ever said that I worship you, this world has many serious people, and a lot of vulgar people, but the hardest people to find are the serious and vulgar people. Besides, you I haven’t seen a second person like this!”

Zheng Wei laughed really hard.

When there was nothing to watch, it was only boring, she would flip randomly about Ruan Ruan’s books, but she didn’t have much interest in it, one day when she was lying on the bed reading Ruan Ruan’s 《Lin Yan Ni’s Journal texts》, she accidentally turned to a chapter entitled 《The moment you meet Yang Guo you have made a lifetime error》, “The moment you meet Yang Guo, you have made a lifetime error. I’ve seen Old Jing’s Return of the Condor Heroes [1] but I don’t think Yang Guo had any charm.”

“Then which of his characters is more attractive?” Ruan Ruan asked, doing

homework at the table.

“You go first.” Zheng Wei gave a sly rhetorical question.

“As for me, I like Guo Jing [2], simple and honest, a model husband, he was never unfaithful to Huang Rong, if one marries, one should marry this type of guy.”

“I like Mu Rong Fu [3], haha, with his methods and conduct, how cool is that.”

Ruan Ruan did not agree, “If you, a child met Mu Rong Fu, I could only fear that you would be devoured. Not even the bones would be left. Not like Yang Guo, even though he was a disabled person, he loved Xiao Long Nv.”

“But I like Guo Xiang, Guo Xiang was so cute, but she was so tragic, she didn’t meet her lover in her lifetime, and became a nun, Cheng Ying, Lu Wu Shuang, Gong Sun Lv E all Yang Guo, that rascal, he’s so evil!”

“Lin Yan Ni’s sentence of ‘When you meet Yang Guo you have made a lifetime error’ is very insightful. A lot of girls probably don’t even meet their predestined ‘Yang Guo’ in their lifetimes.”

Zheng Wei said, “I don’t believe that I can’t get anything.” When she finished she thought of Lin Jing, and she couldn’t help but be said.....but she quickly perked up, “I will definitely find someone more worthy than Lin Jing that I love.”

Not long after the next semester began, it was Valentine’s Day, this type of holiday received special attention as many students liked to play important love songs. They had just finished dinner when Zheng Wei found that almost all her seniors sisters in the same floor were gone. He Lu Ya had also secretly disappeared after the afternoon class got out. The person in the dormitory who probably received the most attention was Ruan Ruan, her faraway boyfriend had bought 99 flowers for her. In those poor school days, how extravagant that was! Such an extravagant bunch of flowers, Ruan Ruan received her flowers in front of a crowd of envious eyes, she didn’t say anything but Zheng Wei could see from her expression that she had seen happiness as if a distant love relationship had

paid off in this moment. As for the Zheng Wei who had always said that roses were cheesy, looking at the corner of the dormitory that had been piled with roses, her heart was envious. Women were really simple creatures, they only needed a bunch of roses, and a flower would bloom in their hearts. Zheng Wei thought about it. When could she finally receive a bouquet from her favorite person, no, even one rose would be good.

But really, it wasn't that there weren't any boys to send her roses today, after 6:30 there were a lot of calls that came over, that tentatively asked her if she was willing to go out with him, and Xu Kai Yang was among them, but Zheng Wei turned all of them down. After 8:00 at night, it began to be incredibly boring, all her dormmates had made appointments, turned home, and another was missing. Ruan Ruan continued QQ-ing her boyfriend, you lovers, leaving her and Zhu Xiao Bei, big eyes glaring at little eyes. Zheng Wei began to be angry, why should there be the existence of such an inhumane Valentine's Day?!

The phone rang, she and Zhu Xiao Bei rushed to get it, in the end Zhu Xiao Bei narrowly won, and victoriously picked up the handset, when her face fell, "Zheng Wei, it's for you."

Zheng Wei acted as if she was a victorious general and grabbed the phone. So it was Leader Zhang. He said he had new "Good Stuff" and let her go to their dormitory.

Zheng Wei just happened to be muddled by lack of sleep, and she thought, if there's something good I'll go look at it, and it would be good to pass the time, so she hurried downstairs after changing her shoes. In the atmosphere downstairs, a floating taste of sweetness seemed to be there, several fire pits were also standing, some people had fresh flowers, others hugged their dolls, and some had even grabbed a bunch of pink heart balloons. When Zheng Wei passed him (*Xu Kai Yang*), she even especially took a second to stop.

The guy dormitory Leader Zhang was at wasn't very far from Zheng Wei's side. This was not Zheng Wei's first time in coming, and she ran across the familiar

roads and ground. G University had a strange school rule that prohibited the guys from going to the girls' dormitories but before they closed the doors at 11:30 pm, girls could go into the guys' dormitories. Even though there were many guys who protested against this unequal rule, the system was still the system, and they still had to comply with it.

Today the boy's dormitory was obviously very deserted, the people left behind were probably loners. When Zheng Wei got there, only Leader Zhang was there, playing games, when he saw her, his first sentence was: "Such a good day and you didn't go out to play?"

Zheng Wei curled her lip: "I don't like that set, what's so good about a festival?"

"Our Xu *Gong Zi* couldn't get an appointment with you just now, I don't know how frustrating that is."

"Don't say so much, give it over, and I, the maiden will immediately leave."

"Just wait a bit, just now the next door dormitory borrowed it, so I'll grab it for you." Leader Zhang let her sit down and wait for him, as he went out of the dormitory.

How was Zheng Wei someone who would sit and wait, her eyes wandered around. It was given that her bed was the messiest in her dorm, but she hadn't seen any guys' living spaces before. If you were looking for a kennel, this was probably it. There were smelly socks everywhere, and don't even mention the dirty clothes. Everything in Leader Zhang's dormitory was like a great mass of garbage, only one bed was especially clean, and it also had few things. In the abruptly powerful environment, the table in front of this bed had a building model on it. Zheng Wei was very interested, and she went forward to see it more closely. This building model looked like a commercial residential model of a house. It had been more than halfway completed, and all the pieces were already cut out, only a small part wasn't attached firmly. Zheng Wei tried to move it around, and found that the decorative roof could actually be taken off.

At the moment, she felt it was very fun, as she took it up and put down again, and continued to look about for any other loose parts, when she suddenly heard someone behind her powerfully say: “What are you doing?”

Zheng Wei had been playing around with it very intently, and that strong sound along with the fact that it was too close to her, startled her unconsciously, her hand moved once, and she quickly turned her body in panic, accidentally elbowing the structure, suddenly the rectangular model tilted, and it seemed that it was going to fall. Zheng Wei knew in that moment, that she had caused a ruckus. She heard a cry behind her, and the person behind her pushed her to the side, and went to grab the structure, agile, as he rescued the structure from falling to the ground.

Under these circumstances, Zheng Wei suffered so violently that she involuntarily fell on the floor, butt first. She fell and grimaced in pain. In this moment, she didn't dare believe the intense pain, that was staggering to the extreme, really! There were actually people who would push the famous Jade Small Flying Dragon to the ground like garbage to save his building model?

She froze, sitting down like this for a few seconds, when she was sure the other person didn't have any intentions of helping her up, she quickly jumped up, making sensitive movements. She used the “Rabbit-Style Leg Press” perfect act, and rubbed hard as if her butt had split into four. Her first reaction was to slowly extend a finger at the perpetrator's nose, like a burning small dragon she said: “YOU-DARE-PUSH-ME!”

The perpetrator's nose and body was higher than her by a good amount. He didn't have the slightest fear and guilt but coldly retorted: “If I didn't see that you were a girl, I wouldn't just push you.”

At this moment, the Small Flying Dragon's fingers weren't the only thing shaking, her whole body was shaking with anger, even the curses and lectures that she was proud of wouldn't come out, she only had one thought, who was this person who no longer wanted to live?

“You have guts! If you have it in you, give me your name!” In her words,

unfortunately, the other didn't only have guts, but he even had the same guts she had, "Then listen well, I am called Chen Xiao Zheng."

---

[1] Jin Yong is the author of Return of the Condor Heroes 神雕侠侣. [Yang Guo](#) was the main character. Xiao Long Nu is the female lead. There are many drama adaptations. The more recent ones include the 2014 version which is actually called Romance of the Condor Heroes, starring Michelle Chen Yan Xi, Chen Xiao and Viann Zhang Xin Yu and the 2006 version, starring Crystal Liu Yi Fei and Huang Xiao Ming.



[2] [Guo Jing](#) and Huang Rong are from The Legend of the Condor Heroes (射雕英雄传). Guo Jing is someone who has a low IQ so he is very steadfast and loyal

towards everyone and also follows all rules and regulations. He is the fictional protagonist of the [wuxia](#) novel [The Legend of the Condor Heroes](#) by [Jin Yong](#). He also appears as a supporting character in the sequel, [The Return of the Condor Heroes](#), and mentioned by name in [The Heaven Sword and Dragon Saber](#). He is a descendant of [Guo Sheng](#), one of the 108 outlaws from [Mount Liang](#) in the classical novel [Water Margin](#). Guo Jing and [Yang Kang](#) were both named by [Qiu Chuji](#), who urges them to remember the [Jingkang Incident](#) and be loyal towards their native land, the [Song Empire](#). Guo Jing is killed during the [Battle of Xiangyang](#) along with the rest of his family except his younger daughter, Guo Xiang. Guo Xiang is Guo Jing and Huang Rong's younger daughter. When she was a newborn baby, she was abducted by Li Mochou but was saved by Yang Guo, whom she has a crush on when she grows up. She is nicknamed "Little Eastern Heretic" (小東邪) after her maternal grandfather, "Eastern Heretic" Huang Yaoshi.

*(The only reason why this one is longer than the Return of the Condor Heroes description is because there is a full wikipedia page on Guo Jing. Feel the love <3)*

There are many drama adaptations out; the most recent one (2008) stars Hu Ge, Ariel Lin, Cecilia Liu, and Yuan Hong. This is also probably the most controversial drama adaptation because it drastically changes the ending.



[3] Mu Rong Fu is from Demi-Gods and Semi Devils (天龙八部), nicknamed “Southern Murong” (南慕容) by martial artists in the [jianghu](#), is a descendant of the royal families of the Yan states ([Southern Yan](#), [Former Yan](#), [Later Yan](#), etc.) in the [Sixteen Kingdoms](#) era. His father named him “Fu” (lit. “restore”) to remind him to restore Yan. An egoistic, scheming and ruthless man, he resorts to all sorts of methods, including unscrupulous means, to revive his family’s legacy and become the emperor. He is even willing to sever ties with his cousin Wang Yuyan, who has a crush on him, in order to realise his dream. He fails in his plan and becomes insane eventually. He is skilled in many forms of martial arts but specialises in none. His fighting style is described as “returning you with your own way” (以彼之道, 還之彼身) because he likes to use his opponents’ signature moves against them ([wikipedia](#)). The most recent drama adaptation was the 2013 version which stars Wallace Chung, Han Dong, and Kim Ki Bum



## Chapter 9.1



The one on the right is Chen Xiao Zheng and the one on the left is Zheng Wei. They don't exactly butt heads in this scene but this really makes the anger so much more real lol

Also, I have officially decided to change Leader Zhang's name translation to Lao Zhang because that's what he's called throughout the book and it's kinda a nickname. "Lao" can be translated into many things from "old" to "Boss" to "Leader" but Chinese people do often call people "Lao" (old) or "Xiao" (small) followed by their last name. For example, Lao Zhang, or Xiao Hong; Zhang and Hong being two different last names. I also feel it fits the translation better since Zhang is called Lao Zhang throughout the whole book it acts like an actual name. I won't change it in previous translations but just so you guys know **Leader Zhang = Lao Zhang**.

---

"Why do I care if you're positive or crooked, you, apologize immediately!" After Zheng Wei yelled this sentence, she seemed to hear a loud laugh, but she wasn't sure if this came from this extremely evil man's mouth, because after he gave his big name, he kept his back to her, concentrating on adjusting the model on the table.

Ignoring her. This was an even bigger insult than cursing or shoving, it was like a challenge to Zheng Wei's anger. She went to that person's side: "Say it, why did you push me like that, you are a waste of a boy, you actually pushed a strengthless, weak woman, outrageous, if this isn't attitude then what is, you're mute, don't think that if you pretend to be stupid it'll be okay!" Zheng Wei saw that her spittle almost splashed onto his face, but he still acted as if she didn't exist, so she couldn't help but shove him.

He finally looked at her, word by word he said: "I pushed you because you didn't only break my stuff, but you even blocked my path to save it. Let me tell you, I don't care who in this dormitory brought you over, but be a little more careful, I don't like it when people touch my stuff, and I hate it even more when people point at my nose."

"You....." Zheng Wei was just about to give another outburst when Lao Zhang who had hurried back over dragged her to one side, "What are you doing, I didn't leave for long, but how did it become this chaotic, Wei Wei, if you have things to say, say them well, don't be mad, don't be mad."

"If I'm not mad I'm not a person! Lao Zhang, what kind of a monster do you have living in your dormitory, that specializes in bullying girls." Zheng Wei watched Lao Zhang, and her anger wouldn't come out properly.

Lao Zhang had a face of confusion, he looked at the guy opposite Zheng Wei, "A Zheng (*A Zheng is a nickname*) what happened?"

That guy glanced at Zheng Wei, "Whatever, I don't want to talk about it, Lao Zhang, since you brought her over, I will consider this in the past, but there better not be a second time, and you have to tell her, she can't touch anything she wants to."

He obviously looked at her, but asked Lao Zhang to relay his words, he obviously couldn't be bothered to talk to her, "What are you talking about, even if I made a move first, you were also wrong, but for that rubbish plaything you could actually push me onto the ground, what great thing is that? And you even don't

even feel the least bit impolite?”

Lao Zhang got a little clued in on what they were talking about, busily he said, “It was a misunderstanding, pure misunderstanding, everyone let’s calm down. Wei Wei, I’ll send you back to your dormitory first.

“No, I must get an apology first.” Zheng Wei glared at that guy with a tough manner.

Lao Zhang looked at that guy with a conflicted glance, that guy coldly laughed, mocking Zheng Wei, “Why should I apologize? Even though this thing may be worthless, it has a lot more worth than you.”

The moment she finished speaking, Lao Zhang used the strength of nine cows and two tigers, and pulled Zheng Wei away, risking his life, “Are you saying human words? Lao Zhang let me go, I am going to kill him!” Zheng Wei had already been angered to the point that she had no time to care about her feminine image, but only wanted to rip up the person in front of her into small pieces

“Two forefathers, please say a sentence less.....Wei Wei, let’s go, I’ll apologize on his behalf, okay? Don’t bother about him, listen to me, I’ll send you home..... A Zheng, shut up!” Lao Zhang pulled Zheng Wei away from that dangerous place.

Only after they went downstairs was Zheng Wei able to fling Lao Zhang up, “Usually I do say things nicely, but at the crucial point, you not only not help me, but you even help that evil person bully me.”

Lao Zhang saw that she was angry but had no intent of rushing back. He was relieved, and could not help but feel wronged, “How could I have helped you, but his temper is always so stinky. That model is also what he made for his real estate company, so of course he’ll be so panicked. Two obstinacies just had to get opposite each other, it’s all my fault, I shouldn’t have left you alone there, calm down. Just take it that you’ve been bitten once by the dog, do you still want to bite back at him? Big brother will treat you to ice cream.”

“I won’t eat.” Zheng Wei was already at the front, “Of course I won’t bite a dog after he bites me, I am going to eat his dog meat! Chen Xiao Zheng, he’s

called Chen Xiao Zheng, right? I'll remember this, we'll see what happens later."

The nighttime wind blew on her body, her mind was more than awake now, now she rejoiced when remembering that Lao Zhang had pulled her away when her anger had peaked, if it hadn't been like this she didn't know how carried away she would have been by her anger? Rush up and hit his head? From his evil appearance, someone who could push girls, she estimated that he wouldn't allow her to win in a fight, if she couldn't win what would she do? Or if she somehow succeeded in hitting him on the head, would she be sent to prison? No, no, she couldn't seek temporary calming (*Temporary calming from her anger by hitting his head*) and ruin her perfectly bright future (*since she would probably be put in jail*). Valiant heroes didn't eat the mistakes in front of their eyes, but had a long-term perspective. Even though she hadn't thought of her next steps yet, her name and her appearance would be seared in her heart, and she would definitely not let him off like this.

When they got to her own dormitory, Lao Zhang was still trying to persuade her, at this moment, she patted Lao Zhang's shoulders instead and said, "Sorry, Lao Zhang, you were right about this issue, just now, the anger got into my head, I blamed you wrongly, I'll say sorry, you can return now, I'm fine." Zheng Wei had always been proud of the way she could accept her wrongs and change.

"Are you really okay?" Lao Zhang had a bit of a late reaction, it had always been said that a needle hid in girls' hearts, but as for this girl, it was more like her needle was hid in a deep sea tunnel, making people feel like she was very elusive, she could change her face with the circumstances. But, he understood Zheng Wei's temper, even though this child had been a little more rushed, she wasn't someone who didn't understand practicalities, so since she said this, he estimated that the problem was not big anymore.

"I'm really fine, you return to your things and he returns to his things, I'm going up now, bye bye." Zheng Wei waved her hand at him, and ran up the stairs. Lao Zhang had only walked a few steps and when he heard her on the second floor yelling, "Lao Zhang, tomorrow, don't forget to give me those discs."

That night Ruan Ruan had just finished a sweet conversation QQ with her boyfriend, when she saw Zheng Wei walking back from Lao Zhang's place, her two eyes full of flames, her two hands fisted tightly, that demeanor was just like she had just finished fighting with a cock (*rooster, I felt cock was more fitting because I haven't heard of rooster fights, but they've heard of cock-fights*)

In the middle of the night, Zheng Wei rolled around on her bed, her whole mind thinking about how to take revenge, she thought about that look of disdain he gave her before she left, and hatefully banged a few pillows around, if she didn't take revenge she wasn't a man, not to mention the vindictive Jade Small Flying Dragon. All the romance on that Valentine's day had been wiped clean, and there was only a strong smoky taste in Zheng Wei's heart (*The contrast from Valentines day to smoke indicates the transformation that she is going through*)

On the morning of the next day, Zhu Xiao Bei who had dark circles under her eyes said: "What did you dream of yesterday, you said a lot of things."

"What did I say?" Zheng Wei was at a loss

"I also heard it." Li Wei Juan said, "It seems that you talked about a Zheng, and you even hit and killed....."

Zheng Wei tousled her hair around..... "I think I had a nightmare."

Note: Whenever I talk like (*this*) those are my own personal comments to increase the quality of translation. Thanks!

## Chapter 9.2



Let's all imagine that's Zheng Wei



And this is Chen Xiao Zheng (A very fitting picture considering it came from the archives of the “coldest anime characters ever” lol

I’m actually really liking their interactions with each other; Zheng Wei is the girl who exaggerates everything, has a stubborn hide, and won’t stop until she gets what she wants versus Chen Xiao Zheng who is super cold, super arrogant, and tries to avoid conflict in public, but he still goes get mad when he can’t help it and is super cutting with his words. Ruan Ruan said that apparently a lot of the girls like him lol

Who will win out in the end? \*chants Jia You or Go Go Go Go. I can’t find

myself taking either side because both are making absolute terrible cases but their interactions are pretty cute (the fierce way) because we have total opposites here who share one common trait: stubbornness. This chapter will thus be affectionately dubbed: “The Power of Stubbornness”

---

When walking to class, Ruan Ruan felt that Zheng Wei’s feelings were obviously bad. Yesterday, the moment she returned, she had pulled her into the hallway to discuss what had happened previously at Lao Zhang’s dormitory. Ruan Ruan displayed adequate sympathy and contempt towards the evil parts, but usually Zheng Wei’s temper came and gone quickly. This time, she still had the incident in mind even at night; it was estimated that the problem was more serious.

Thus, when Zheng Wei said, “Where’s the balloon? It flew away right? Yesterday when I went out, you were here waiting, when I came back you were still here waiting, you come again in the morning! You’re not interesting at all!”, Ruan Ruan only looked at the boys innocently, who in turn responded with sympathetic eyes. *(In my understanding, Zheng Wei is yelling at the guys for being outside her dormitory all day, every day since the author did mention something about how she’s the most popular girl in the school)*

“They all aren’t any good.” Zheng Wei saw Ruan Ruan laughing secretly, and said this embarrassingly.

“The fact that this could make you like this, is also very rare, I would like to see what the story is behind it.” Ruan Ruan said.

“That jerk, don’t let me see him.....evil thing. During the day you must not speak of the person, and during the nighttime you must not speak of the ghost, wait for me a moment.” Zheng Wei rolled her eyes, in the middle of all the students she suddenly came to a decision, stuffing her books into Ruan Ruan’s hands. She was like a small fire arrow that was shot out.

To Zheng Wei, finding a person that made her teeth itch was not that hard. Chen Xiao Zheng didn’t have any classmates or dormmates with him, and walked fast, holding his books, his tall figure and long legs were dominant, Zheng Wei ran for

a while before catching up to him, and coldly turned around him, cutting him off. Chen Xiao Zheng who had only been thinking about making it to his class, didn't think that in the middle of the path, he would meet a murderer intent on getting revenge (*lol*), he almost stepped on her but it was good that his reactions were still quicker. His timely received foot was stopped by an unknown object.

Zheng Wei lifted her head to look at him, "Little guy (*mild insult*), don't think that I won't recognize you with a pair of glasses on. What happened yesterday still hasn't ended, I'll give you an opportunity. If you apologize now, I, the master, will let you, the midget, go, and forget about it."

Chen Xiao Zheng tried to recall what had happened, and only then did he remember who this murderous girl was, he chose to silence her provocative response and automatically began to move around the obstacle and continue walking.

His cold reaction further stimulated Zheng Wei, she felt like a piece of dung in front of him, that he disliked and was trying to avoid.

"Stay where you are!" She chased him up and said this to his back.

He pretended that he completely couldn't hear what she said, the more she yelled, the faster he walked. Zheng Wei was too enraged. She had initially only wanted to chase him to scold him and let him go after letting out her anger. But who knew that his reaction would force her into holding her breath (*from more anger*), she couldn't breathe out or in. How would she give up so easily?

The place where he was going looked like the same place she was going to have class, Zheng Wei caught up to him by the Civil Engineering College, that cold building (*implying that she hates it. "cold" refers to how much she dislikes the place*), she used what she had learned before, and grabbed him from behind, making him turn around and frown.

Chen Xiao Zheng finally had no way to purposely ignore her, "Have you had

enough?”

“You’re too impolite, I told you not to continue on, did you not hear me? I haven’t finished my piece yet.” The Zheng Wei whose face was red from trying to keep up with him, still had an arrogant attitude.

“I don’t have anything good to say to you. Please stay away from me, I am going to go to class.”

“Let me tell you, if you don’t apologize, this won’t end.”

His face was a mix of a tolerant impatience and boredom, “I have never seen a girl like you, but let me tell you, I don’t think I did anything wrong, so it is impossible for me to apologize, don’t talk to me about manners too, if you had manners, you wouldn’t pull guys around in public.” When he finished, he used two fingers to latch onto her clothes, and heavily shoved her away.

“You.....” He had actually looked like he had eaten flies, and was even unwilling to touch her hands. Zheng Wei had a time where she couldn’t speak. She gritted her teeth glowered at her. He didn’t show weakness and coldly looked back at her. The two people just stood in front of the Civil Architecture College Floor, confront each other. At this moment, it was currently the high tide of the school hour, and a lot of people walked by and noticed them, Ruan Ruan finally also caught up, and she glanced at Chen Xiao Zheng, and then said to Zheng Wei, “Forget it, we’re almost late, let’s leave.” Zheng Wei didn’t respond, still glaring at him, virtually hacking him up into pieces.

Chen Xiao Zheng also had a few classmates that he knew walk by, one of them even asked, “Ah Zheng, what is the matter?” He (*Chen*) was a bit embarrassed, no longer bothered her, and walked forward.

Zheng Wei’s face whitened for a second, his flash of an uncomfortable moment made her catch a glimmer of the enemy’s weakness, she cunningly laughed towards his back, saying, “Chen Xiao Zheng, I’m going to say it again, saying hateful words to me don’t work on me, in the future, don’t haunt me!”

This sentence successfully gained a lot of attention, and she was aware that his back paused, taking three quick steps away and disappearing in the staircase. Even if he had only paused for a moment, she knew that her trick had worked. This evil rascal was unmoved by force or persuasion, and seemed invincible. So it turned out that he loved his appearance (*not beauty wise but more like status or how other people see you*). That was great, Zheng Wei didn't have many strengths, but the best strength worth mentioning would probably be her thick skin (*stubbornness*), if he didn't apologize, there would be even better times ahead.

When they went together to the classroom, Ruan Ruan asked, "That evil guy that you were talking about yesterday was him?"

Zheng Wei froze, "You know that jerk?"

Ruan Ruan nodded, "We don't really know each other, but I've seen him at the English Corner a lot, and talked to him a bit, but I never knew his name, I only know that he is a sophomore in the Civil Engineering Department, his speaking is very good, I heard that his foreign languages classes and his engineering classes are pretty top notch in his department."

"How would you know?" Zheng Wei curiously looked at Ruan Ruan.

"I heard the other girls around me say it before, he speaks well, and is pretty good looking, there, he was probably more noticeable, but he just ignores people most of the time, usually he only talks to those foreign languages teachers more."

"Hmph," Zheng Wei was angry, "It's always these people who have good grades who are more twisted, this isn't really a big deal, the arrogant way he is? Ruan Ruan, don't be with these kinds of people."

"What are you saying. You dumb child." Ruan Ruan laughed, "But then again,

returning to the matter, just leave when you see him, just now, you also made him furious, why are you fighting with him? Just let it even out.”

Zheng Wei took her books from Ruan Ruan’s hands, “I don’t know why either, but every time I see that rascal who needs a spanking, I’ll just get mad, I have never hated anyone as much as I do now.”

Ruan Ruan thought about it like this, “Hating a person really wastes the feelings of one’s heart.”

Zheng Wei’s sound was still bitter, “No matter how many more feelings I expend, if he doesn’t let me live well, I won’t let him live well either.”

Please note: When I talk like (*this*) that is to enhance the translation. It is not in the actual translation. Thanks.

## Chapter 10



Ah yes, the perfect picture to describe Zheng Wei even though she apparently “hates his guts”.

We are gearing up for our [translation spree](#) three days later on August 7 (in our time zone) to appreciate our lovely viewers who first supported us, Zheng Wei and our So Young fans! So let’s get hype!! Extraordinary things are coming your way~

---

Sometimes it was strange, that night, before she had caught up to Chen Xiao Zheng, Zheng Wei had never heard of him before, or found that this person existed, of course, maybe he used to pass by her countless times, or maybe someone had said this name in front of her before, but back then, this person and this name were meaningless to Zheng Wei, so she absolutely was not aware.

When she began to pay attention to this guy, he was suddenly everywhere. Initially, the Department of Architecture and the Department of Civil Engineering were the same, with a fairly close relationship with each other, and in the same

building. It was almost like you only saw it when you looked down. Plus, Zheng Wei even surprisedly found that this rascal actually was actually a minor celebrity, a ton of people in the college had heard of him, who was nothing more than last year's admission champion, his grades were pretty good. And he even won an award at the architectural design competition, just like what Ruan Ruan had said. The old teacher of Engineering Graphics also often mentioned him, as if he was his star pupil, she had even heard his name from Li Wei Juan's lips at one of their meetings (*where they talk about guys*).

And this guy could actually make Li Wei Juan, such a proud and arrogant girl crave him. Zheng Wei thought, people that are the same really attract to form groups, Li Wei Juan, who was such a prudish person might as well form her own country with him. So when Li Wei Juan praised Chen Xiao Zheng, Zheng Wei felt revulsion and scoffed. Of course, Li Wei Juan said that Zheng Wei had biases towards other people, in her mind, maintaining a good example for other students was the key. Zheng Wei didn't argue with her, but one day while she walked with Ruan Ruan at school, she inadvertently stopped at a bulletin board, on it was the three best students' names and pictures for each grade level. That paper impressively included one of her most disgusted faces of all time.

At that time, Zheng Wei said: "Evil, why do I see that rascal everywhere, he's practically lingering everywhere."

Ruan Ruan said, "People have always been like this, once you are determined to pay attention, naturally everything will have his shadow."

Zheng Wei looked out the window, with an expressionless face she said, "What academic achievers, I might as well stop learning, my end result is always mediocre."

Ruan Ruan didn't know how to persuade her, so she ignored this, and several days afterwards when she passed by the window she found that a mustache was drawn on Chen Xiao Zheng's picture, she could not help but laugh.

Zheng Wei also didn't know why she would have those emotions everytime she saw Chen Xiao Zheng, the moment she saw him, she felt like the entire universe

was burning. That period when she had gone over to Lao Zhang's dormitory was also a source of dissatisfaction but afterwards, his disdain, disgust and indifference was something she hated even more.

She had always believed: Knowing ourselves, finding an invincible reason, no matter how long it takes, Chen Xiao Zheng's bottom line was slowly uncovered by her. According to Lao Zhang and her informants, Chen Xiao Zheng was considered native to the town, his house wasn't too far away in G-City in a medium sized industrial city, he had no siblings, she automatically ignored all the words about his achievements and only remembered that Lao Zhang had said before that Chen Xiao Zheng usually tried to keep from publicity, and didn't count as the type that was too hard to get along with. He had an attitude of 'If people don't make me, I won't make them' so he was somewhat of an eccentric character, thus he didn't have any great partners, most of the time he was alone, and he wasn't keen to participate in any of the activities his dormmates were having, but made little comment. He loved cleanliness, and was slightly over the top, his bed and its surroundings was the only clean spot in the whole dormitory. The fact that he had a habit to wash the next set of clothes every day was a miracle in Lao Zhang and the others' eyes. But the only thing that made his dormmates feel like it was too much, was that he extremely hated it when people smoked in the dorm. Whenever someone had a puff, he would discourage it, or open the doors and the windows. No matter if he had class or didn't have class he would get up in the morning, punctually, washing the clothes, cleaning his bed area, sweeping the ground, and doing morning exercises. He wasn't happy when people woke him up, but after a long time he had become accustomed to it.

Then again, he was impossibly finicky, but his grades were good, his notes were notoriously meticulously neat. Often, he would be the one to make a notes template for the lazy people in the class. His homework was also naturally the most popular reference, every time they had to an experiment, people would rush to be his partner, which was not only more effective, but he didn't have to worry about the report, as for the final exam, the people who asked to sit next to him drew lots. Under this great force, his popularity was not bad.

After Zheng Wei understood this, she felt that this person simply had all the characteristics of a psychopath, wasn't he the same type like Hitler and Hannibal Lector from ["The Silence of the Lambs"](#)? The people she couldn't understand most were hypocrites, really perverted people, so as long as his figure appeared in her sight, her body hairs would automatically stand on end, and she would enter a state of war. Towards her vexatious and provocative state, Chen Xiao Zheng began to rebut a little bit, but it was often too troublesome, so he would often flee, when he saw her shadow, he would detour to avoid it, but when he couldn't he would act coldly. One time he couldn't stand it anymore and angrily said, "Zheng Wei, aren't you tired of being like this all the time, just let it go." Zheng Wei would laugh facing the sky, and left in victory, later singing as she walked along the path, she would feel too good.

Ruan Ruan said, "The fact that Chen Xiao Zheng met you is really bad, people like him would say these kind of things, don't torment him all the time."

Where was Zheng Wei willing to follow this rule, unable to let go of the matter with Chen Xiao Zheng had already become her instinct, the moment she saw him, her blood would boil, in the process she even felt very entertained, and had already risen to the full enjoyment of life, so there was a time when she said: "A change in attitude is actually very fun," to Ruan Ruan all the time.

When it was lunchtime, Zheng Wei and Ruan Ruan brought their bowls to the school's big cafeteria to eat. While they walked, the two discussed with great interest, the newest entertainment gossips. Meal times were always crowded in the cafeteria, every window was full of starving students. The school actually had better food at the teacher's lounge and small restaurant, but it was more expensive, usually the people living in better circumstances would choose to go there, it would also eliminate the need to get badly beaten just to eat. When Zheng Wei was with Xu Kai Yang, they would go to the small cafeteria, Xu Kai Yang was more picky about his food, he didn't like communal feeding cuisine and would often let the chef of the small kitchen make an easy small meal, the two would share. Zheng Wei didn't like to take advantage of others, and even though

Xu Kai yang would always try to pay, she would always ask that they both swipe their own cards, the two, "Eating like this is more comfortable." She said this every time and he didn't force her. Zheng Wei and Ruan Ruan also went to the small restaurant many times, it was here that they got to know each other more.

It was all hedonistic ideologies, the food wasn't bad, under these good conditions who wasn't willing to eat more, but people always had to pay with money, it was also hard for girls to buy a little of what they liked, most times it was clothes, snacks, or books so it was normal to be embarrassingly short of money, so the small restaurant was great, but one couldn't go often, so they mostly went to the midst of the big cafeteria's rolling powerful currents, plus Zheng Wei was a passionate person, Ruan Ruan was also ready to adapt, there she could eat as well as the food. The cafeteria had its pros, there the uncles and aunts who were in charge of making the food for Zheng Wei recognized Zheng Wei's sweet smiling face. Every time they would give her two more spoons of food, which used to make Zhu Xiao Bei who had a greater order than Zheng Wei envious. But at this place, lining up made one's head hurt, because in order to maintain the normal order of the meal, the Managing Committee of several students, with red armbands would walk around, following the slowly moving procession.

She could see the mob but she couldn't see the head," Ruan Ruan, I'm hungry."

Ruan Ruan also had a bitter face, "I didn't even eat breakfast."

"Ah, it's really hard to mix up the food," Zheng Wei sighed, and was extremely bored, so she used her spoon to hit her bowl, softly singing "Lian Hua Liao" (*genre of folk song with accompaniment of bamboo clappers*) that Ruan Ruan had taught her.

"(still singing)....." her voice wasn't loud or soft, the people behind her and before her could hear her clearly, they saw a delicate girl, and laughed in succession, Ruan Ruan laughed until she had to rub her belly, "You really have talent." Zheng Wei couldn't help but laugh to, and continued to sing, Ruan Ruan listened, and suddenly found that Zheng Wei's pitch abruptly changed, it had its initial feeling but it had a resounding sound now, even the knocking on the bowl

was murderous, Ruan Ruan's first reaction was, Oh no, she can't have seen Chen Xiao Zheng now right? She looked in the direction that Zheng Wei was looking and found, that guy who was wearing white, who had just gotten his meal, if the person beside him wasn't Chen Xiao Zheng then who would it be?

Zheng Wei saw Chen Xiao Zheng first before realizing that he even had a person by his side, it was a tall plump girl, with long hair, oval face, insignificant to the small eye, she wasn't particularly pretty but her flesh was well distributed, she had a quiet temperament, she looked pleasing to the eye, Cheng Xiao Zheng lowered his head to talk with that girl, both of their mouths holding smiles, the two people walked along the cafeteria door, and as people had to squeeze into the room, he carefully protected her from this.

Zheng Wei gritted her teeth in her heart and thought, this guy, he was usually so disdainful, and she had even thought that he was born like this dead appearance, but it turned out he could also laugh, and he laughed so lewdly to other girls, he absolutely had some tricks up his sleeve. Her heart thought about it, her mouth didn't stop, "*(singing)*." She gritted her teeth and found that she still couldn't help herself, as she ran a few steps to the classmate in front of her smiling, "Big brother, let me borrow that armband from you." That honest guy hadn't come to his senses when the armband and the guy disappeared out of sight.

Chen Xiao Zheng and that girl were walking towards the cafeteria when he saw a serious Zheng Wei appear in front of him, he immediately felt his head hurt, "What do you want to do now?"

This time, Zheng Wei's attitude was good, she laughingly used her fingers to point at her arm band on her left arm, "Classmate, I am on the Managing Committee today, today I would like to help you weigh your food, to see if you have enough, how many bowls of rice did you choose today, two.....three? ..... four? .....Nevermind, I'll know after I measure it." She turned over Chen Xiao ZHeng's bowl from his hands, running in front of the weight next to her, she dumped the food onto the weight plate and even enthusiastically arranged it on the plate. Then, she returned the empty bowl to Chen Xiao Zheng, "All right, the numbers match up. Thank you for your cooperation."

Chen Xiao Zheng hadn't reached out his hand to take his bowl, and he looked down, as if he didn't know what to think.

"What, you don't want your bowl anymore? Oh.....I understand now, why don't I help you put your food back into your bowl?" Zheng Wei acted as if she was oblivious to his concerns and continued, laughing.

He finally looked up at her. She only then found out that his face was strangely ugly, he turned his head away from Zheng Wei, as if forcing himself to calm down a bit, then he only said, "Are you doing playing around? Was it fun? I am thoroughly fed up with, is this okay, I'll apologize, you've won, please don't appear in front of me again."

Haha, he had finally admitted defeat, she had won. But why wasn't Zheng Wei happy at all, her heart felt like something unknown was pressing it down, very heavy, overbearing, like she almost couldn't breathe. She didn't laugh anymore and watched him, still holding the bowl stubbornly in front of him.

Chen Xiao Zheng's voice was as cold as his expression, "I don't know what you want to do, you want to play, a lot of people will play with you, but don't come to annoy me, I don't have as much time or strength like you, and I don't have the circumstances like you that I can just waste a bowl of rice like that, you really make people hate you."

Ruan Ruan also felt that she had wronged him too, she even got out of line, and quickly walked over, tugging her friend's sleeve, "Wei Wei, go order something....." She looked up to see Chen Xiao Zheng, and thought, these two were really enemies, "Sorry, she didn't have any evil intentions, do you want us to get you another one?"

Chen Xiao Zheng shook his head, "I don't dare trouble you." He coldly took back his own bowl from Zheng Wei's hands and turned to the shocked girl behind him, "Let's go."

When he walked by Ruan Ruan, he suddenly thought of something and said, “Ruan Guan, I really don’t know how you stay friends with those types of people.”

Zheng Wei’s eyes suddenly reddened, she bit her bottom lip and faced him and that girl saying: “Chen Xiao Zheng, I hate you.....I hate that you hate me this much!” However the last few words were swallowed in her stomach.

Ruan Ruan also didn’t know what to say, she only grabbed her hand, “Didn’t you say that your stomach was hungry, go eat.”

Zheng Wei didn’t know what type of anger she was having right now, she pushed Ruan Ruan aside, didn’t even eat, and walked back to the dormitory. Ruan Ruan chased after her, “What’s wrong with you, why are you mad at me?”

“Don’t care about me, you guys are a team, I don’t deserve to be your friend.” Zheng Wei said as she walked.

“You really took his words for real?” Ruan Ruan laughingly said.

Zheng Wei stopped at this moment, and suspiciously looked at Ruan Ruan, “Why would he know your name, you’re so familiar with him, but you didn’t tell me before.”

Ruan Ruan sighed, “I only said a few words with him at the Foreign Languages corner, right, we do know each other, but you hate him so much, why would I tell you these things?”

“You still tricked me, I hate it when people trick me the most, you’re just like him, I’m going to ignore you from now on.” Zheng Wei angrily walked faster and faster.

The usually peaceful Ruan Ruan was also a bit annoyed, she didn’t keep chasing but stood where she was, saying to Zheng Wei, “You’re mad that I tricked you,

and you still care that I know him? Since you hate him, why force yourself to care about everything concerning him, but caring is no use, you can't do anything to him, unless, he is yours.....”

Zheng Wei who walked in front, suddenly began to plug her ears and run away, “Zheng Wei, you a\*\*hole!”

Please note: When I speak like (*this*) those are my personal comments and not in the original text. Thanks!

# Chapter 11



As you can see from the GIF, Zheng Wei has changed into another person. You can just ignore the “I only feel alive when I’m killing someone” because she’s killing virtual chickens not people lol...(you’ll begin to notice that she plays games to vent her anger, hence the chickens) but finally finally, she knows that she’s in love♥

---

Over a continuous two days, Zheng Wei didn’t speak to Ruan Ruan at all, whether it was in class or out of class, they didn’t go hand in hand like before, Ruan Ruan didn’t try to explain to her again. The other people in the dormitory all got their own clues from the proceedings, but Zheng Wei was obviously in a bad mood, no one dared to end up with a bloody nose at some time, when they asked Ruan Ruan she only said, “It’s nothing much, she only couldn’t think through some things.”

On Friday afternoon, Ruan Ruan went to class, Zheng Wei didn’t go. It just so happened that Zhu Xiao Bei skipped class, and Li Wei Juan didn’t have class, the dormitory had added three people.

Zheng Wei was the same way the next few days, contrary to the talkative, excited way she had been before, not talking at all while playing the game “Roaring Chicken”, Zhu Xiao Bei lay on the bed reading books, hearing the shots ringing out, she couldn’t help but walk over and glance at it, she only saw her eyeing the screen, a flying (*computer*) mouse with white she shot chicken-by-chicken down with desperate cries, Zhu Xiao Bei knew that she wasn’t feeling well, but couldn’t help it, she said, “Does the mouse not need a wire, don’t be so hard with it, ah, seeing you this way to vent anger, violently. In the end who bothered you, and made you so bitter and vengeful.”

Zheng Wei ignored her, and continued focusing on killing those poor birds, Zhu Xiao Bei didn’t care, and asked, “Say it, who bullied you, big sister will go to get revenge for you, it won’t be that.....oh Chen Xiao Zheng again right?”

Zheng Wei glared at Zhu Xiao Bei, annoyed, “Chen Xiao Zheng, Chen Xiao

Zheng, why do you guys keep mentioning him?”

Zhu Xiao Bei had a baffling appearance, “How do I mention him often, hey, the person who mentions him everyday is you, okay?”

“Really? When did I do that!” Zheng Wei denied it.

Li Wei Juan lay on the bed, closing her eyes she said, “If you didn’t mention him that would be strange, in one day you mention his name at least 10 times, why don’t you find someone from our dormitory to ask.”

Zheng Wei was thrown off for a second, then she muttered, “That can’t be, so exaggerated.”

“We’ve discussed it behind your back, you fell for Chen Xiao Zheng, didn’t you?” Li Wei Juan added.

Zheng Wei didn’t even play her game anymore, she threw the mouse aside and stood up, in a crazy way, she screamed, “You’re lying, why would I like that piece of scum?”

Zhu Xiao Bei busily put her back onto the chair, “Calm down, calm down, impulse is the devil.”

Li Wei Juan had also been scared by her, she sat up and said, “Finish listening to me, before I thought about it like this, but later, after I thought about it, there’s no way you would like him.”

“Why.” Zhu Xiao Bei had a confused appearance, “Didn’t you often praise him before, and even make him into an idol? To tell you the truth, I also think that Chen Xiao Zheng is pretty good, he’s pretty good looking, even though he’s not really very handsome, but he’s very resistant, I like boys with that temperament, his grades are good, he’s very promising, our Department has a lot of maidens who mention him.”

Li Wei Juan gave a snort from her nose, “Xiao Bei, you don’t understand this part. He is not bad, but what use is that. In the many hot guys in this school, he isn’t really that outstanding, his grades are good, he’s promising, who knows of these things, maybe the day lily is cold (*maybe his potential is not there*). I heard that his background isn’t great, in finding boyfriends, you have to find someone with a background that is a little good, why would our Zheng Wei like him, the

people in front of our eyes are the most obvious, she didn't even like Xu *Gong Zi*, why would she like Chen Xiao Zheng. Where is Xu Kai Yang lacking when facing Chen Xiao Zheng? His looks aren't lacking, the key are who their parents are, what their house setting is like, who would be that foolish?"

She was so clear and analytical, that Zhu Xiao Bei, who was used to bickering with her all the time couldn't help but nod, "That's right, Xu Kai Yang is indeed great, don't even mention his background, and he's total obedience for Zheng Wei."

Zheng Wei stared, not knowing what to think, what they had just talked about had nothing to do with her. Li Wei Juan continued to play with her ability of knowing everything, "As I was saying, Chen Xiao Zheng looks like he already has an accurate girlfriend."

Zhu Xiao Bei's hand was still on Zheng Wei's shoulders, she seemed to be a little shocked, and she and Zheng Wei simultaneously asked: "What's an accurate girlfriend?"

"It starts from a youthful love that stems into the intent of making her his concubine, but at the same time they haven't broken past the paper to become boyfriend/girlfriend. That girl is from our student council, his classmate, her name is Ceng Yu, she's considered pretty compared to other people, when she entered the school, lots of people pursued her, but it was obvious that she has Chen Xiao Zheng in her eyes."

"Chen Xiao Zheng also likes her?" Zhu Xiao Bei asked nosily.

"I don't know this, but he isn't annoyed by her at least, he's very arrogant, most people don't know how to handle this, but he's very good to Ceng Yu, she's the only female that he has a better relationship with, Ceng Yu's grades are pretty good, she's very bold, anyways, the two of them are pretty good matches, I'm guessing that neither of them have the courage to open their mouths but this should be something that will happen sooner or later."

"Stop, stop, stop, don't talk anymore, why do you always talk about that abnormality." Zheng Wei used force to get out of her chair and stand up, "it's more disgusting than eating flies."

While she spoke, she went out of the dormitory, the door banged with a

sound, even the glass shook, Li Wei Juan was bewildered, “Who provoked her again, she’s probably eaten the wrong medicine.”

Zhu Xiao Bei laughed “haha”.

Zheng Wei walked out of the dormitory walking around the school randomly, right now it was classtime so there weren’t a lot of people around, she walked quickly, it seemed this way she could see a little more clearly, and throw her unnecessary emotions aside, but it backfired, she was rocking around (*inner emotions*), and she became more and more upset.

Li Wei Juan’s words, just now, what was it that had made her heart sour and bitter, it felt like the day in the cafeteria, the first time she had experienced that feeling. She had an extreme dislike for this feeling, and didn’t know how to vent her anger, she could only contain her anger, but she didn’t know why she was mad. And, the meaning of what Ruan Ruan had said, “Unless he is your.....” Unless he was what to her?.....If he really was hers.....she suddenly covered her face and didn’t dare think about it further. It just so happened that there was an IP phone stand nearby. She ran over, flying, and called her mom’s phone number. After her mom and her dad divorced, she moved out, and went to rent a house to live in, the phone rang for such a long time, but no one came to pick it up, she called her mom’s work place. The familiar voice came over the phone and Zheng Wei shouted out “Mama”, and almost cried.

Mother was scared to death, and asked her what happened, she blew her nose and said: “Mom, I want to know, if I think of one person everyday, thinking about him in the morning, and even dream of him at night, I obviously hate him, but I can’t help but miss him, when I see him, all of my nerves tighten, and I feel very happy, opposing him, but when I see him with another girl, I will have an unspeakable uncomfortableness, even my good friends can’t take it. I hate him, but I don’t like that he hates me, when he says that I’m annoying I want to cry, mom, in your opinion, what is wrong with me?”

Mother didn’t speak for a long time, Zheng Wei panicked, “Mom, are you there, can you tell me quickly, what’s wrong with me?”

“Who’s ‘he’?” Her mom’s sound had a strong surprise.

“Don’t ask his first, quickly tell me what’s wrong, I’m so uncomfortable.” Half

of her was full of chaos, the other half was feeling voice choked.

“You dumb child (*this is usually said affectionately. I know it sounds weird but people don't say that usually in English*) did you fall in love?”

“Mom, say it again.”

“I said, did you fall in love with someone, quickly, tell mother.”

Her mother's words seemed like a finger, lightly poking through Zheng Wei's heart's thing layer of silkworm screens, so many that she felt faint, but she didn't dare think of it, and didn't dare to break out the answer, facing this answer, she felt shocked, dazed, unwilling, embarrassed but she had no way to escape it.

“Darling, answer mother, are you or not?”

She energetically nodded her head to the phone, and continued to nod her head, at the end she cried, “Yes, mom, I like him, but he just said that I shouldn't appear in front of him again, what should I do?”

She and her mom talked for a whole hour, only when the phone got hot did she put it down, after she heard her words, besides her initial surprise, she was also anxious. She had no way to stop her teenager daughter from falling in love with a guy, she had also been young, and knew this, but who could do everything, she was only worried, and had a faint premonition, her daughter that had been spoiled so much would perhaps eat bitterness this time.

She was clueless for so long, it turned out that she liked him, all the way, all of her half answered questions had an answer, everything came so suddenly. The young Zheng Wei was a straight-hearted girl, towards her feelings for Chen Xiao Zheng, once she knew what she was feeling, she quickly made plans for her next steps. She hadn't really liked others before. About her love for Lin Jing from childhood, those feelings invaded her heart, she didn't even know when she had started liking Lin Jing but only knew that this was her long dream. Before Lin Jing, that dream was always perfect and sweet, she would always laugh sweetly in that dream, but towards Chen Xiao Zheng, it was different, strong and turbulent feelings instantly swept through her, suddenly he swept her away so that she couldn't think of anything else. She had mixed feelings when she thought of this person, there was bitterness, sourness, and spiciness but more of it would return to sweetness.

When she walked back to the dormitory, her distraught self gradually swept away, in front of her was a path, she had no doubt of the place she wanted to go, she needed to think about how to get there, but no matter how she walked, she believed, this long road led to Rome, one day, Zheng Wei would walk into Chen Xiao Zheng, that rascal's heart, and there she would stamp her red flag.

## Chapter 12



---

Translator: Tranzgeek & QueenAng3l

When Zheng Wei returned to the dorm, the haziness on her face had cleared. She suddenly really wanted to see Ruan Ruan and tell her about everything that was on her mind at the moment. She needed to confess how she was feeling to a close friend.

To be honest, shortly after arguing, Zheng Wei was no longer mad at Ruan Ruan. She knew that feelings between Ruan Ruan and Xiao Chen was impossible. Thinking of it now, she had thought too much of it in the beginning. She was just afraid that Ruan Ruan had accidentally caught the eye of the boy who was in her heart.

There are people who are more important than yourself. She had wanted to make peace with Ruan Ruan earlier, but was too embarrassed. Ruan Ruan had been acting indifferent, which made Zheng Wei not able to say anything. However, now she didn't have time to care that much, the strong desire to approach and talk to Ruan Ruan at the end of class becoming stronger.

But even after class had ended, Ruan Ruan did not come back. Zheng Wei soon became anxious. She asked Zhu Xiao Bei, who was getting ready to go out to get some hot water, "Xiao Bei, why hasn't Ruan Ruan come back yet?"

Zhu Xiao Bei answered, feeling confused, "How would I know? It's not like I

tied her to a string.”

She saw Zheng Wei’s discouraged expression.

As she was walking out the door, she muttered, “It’s strange, two days ago you guys didn’t want to have any contact with each other, now you’re anxiously waiting for her. This is too confusing.”

Zheng Wei felt worried, she did not wait until Ruan Ruan had returned, but instead received a phone call from Xu Kai Yang. He said that at the entrance of the school a new restaurant had opened up. He said he heard that it was pretty tasty and asked her if she wanted to go try it with him.

Zheng Wei thought, *Just waiting here for Ruan Ruan isn’t a solution.* Since she already felt hungry, she simply agreed. When she had brushed her hair and was getting ready to go out the door, Li Wei Juan asked, “You’re going on a date with Prince Xu (*not an actual ‘prince’, just said in a teasing way*)?”

Zheng Wei denied it, “What date? We’re just eating a meal together.”

Li Wei Juan smiled, not without envy, “Who doesn’t know that he has some feelings for you, it’s not like he asked me to have a meal with him.”

Zheng Wei didn’t want to hear this, “I’m not going to discuss this with you anymore. I’m going.”

When she was leaving, she heard Li Wei Juan say behind her, “If I were you, I’d grab him and leave this town. If you don’t do this now, who knows when you’ll be crying over it.”

Zheng Wei ignored her and hurried down the stairs. Xu Kai Yang had been waiting downstairs, watching Zheng Wei run towards him, and he laughed happily. The two people laughed and walked towards the front of the school.

To be honest, Xu Kai Yang was a person who fit Zheng Wei’s appetite. His words were always similar to how Zheng Wei also felt and thought. Being with him felt like they were playing their own game, an indescribable ease.

After they sat down in the small, clean restaurant, Xu Kai Yang took out a box and placed it in front of Zheng Wei, and said, “This is for you.”

“What is it?” Zheng Wei said, slightly curious to open the box. She couldn’t

help but utter a word of awe when she saw what was inside. It was a cute, delicate doll, and she could see that it was the girl from the **Princess and the Pea by Hans Christian Anderson**.

Looking at the way Zheng Wei was smiling, sincerely made Xu Kai Yang happy. He knew that expensive gifts were not what she really liked. Instead, these small things were what really fit her style.

“Why are you giving this to me?” Zheng Wei picked up the small doll and threw it with her right and left hands.

Xu Kai Yang casually said, “My dad came back from Hong Kong a few days ago, and brought this with him, I think you would like this toy, so I gave it to you, there’s no other reason.” He wasn’t willing to tell her, this was a Disney Limited Edition that his dad had looked around for in many stores, before finally finding it.

“Thanks, I really like it.” Zheng Wei didn’t understand how affectionately unconventional that was and thought, it’s all written on his face. When she laughed and raised her head, she found that Xu Kai Yang’s face kept staring at her which made her think of Li Wei Juan’s words, and made her feel uncomfortable, “Why are you looking at me?” She asked.

Xu Kai Yang’s face reddened and busily fixed his line of sight, he was a little embarrassed: “Nothing, I just think you’re very good looking.”

When Zheng Wei heard his words, her ears heated up, but she didn’t want him to observe this and purposely said, a little meanly, “Just because I’m good looking doesn’t mean that you can look at me all the time, be careful that I pull your eyes out.”

After she talked like that, Xu Kai Yang would be nice and not speak, this time however, he lowered his head and seriously said to her, “If I want to look at it, I’ll keep looking at it, is that okay?”

Zheng Wei’s slightly parted lips froze there for a very long time. In all fairness she couldn’t say how she felt towards Xu Kai Yang, forgive a little girl’s vanity but at that age, wasn’t every girl the same, willing to close her eyes and cover her ears, enjoying a guy that wasn’t annoying to her who was good to her also, and deliberately ignored those small, ambiguous thoughts. Zheng Wei was like this,

moreover, she didn't hate him, but didn't like him, she was willing to be a good partner and be happy with him. She thought he could never bring himself to say it, so that she could keep acting silly.

Xu Kai Yang saw that she did not speak for a long time, but also couldn't guess how she was feeling. He hesitated for a moment, and then drew up the courage to place his hand on top of hers.

Zheng Wei felt the temperature of his palm and quickly retracted her hand, putting it under the table. She was suddenly awakened from her thoughts and looked across at the boy in front of her.

Her avoidance of this gesture deeply hurt Xu Kai Yang. His beautiful eyes quickly dimmed and he asked, confused, "Wei Wei, you don't like it?"

Zheng Wei fumbled with her fingers under the table. Today had already been hectic for her. She had just figured out her feelings for Xiao Chen, there was still no result, but then Xu Kai Yang came along. She originally wanted to make her answer vague, and pretend that she didn't understand what he meant, so they could continue like before and happily spend time together.

However, a small voice in her head reminded her that this was wrong. She couldn't be that selfish, or else she'd just be like any other bad woman.

She gritted her teeth, raised her hand and pushed the doll that she really liked back towards him, softly saying, "That isn't what I meant. Kai Yang, The way that I love you and the way that you love me are different types of love....."

It was obvious that Xu Kai Yang was confused by her twisted answer, but he still vaguely understood what she had meant. It wasn't that he hadn't thought of this outcome. Him liking her was very straightforward, unconsciously. He just felt a bit unwilling.

"Can you tell me why? Am I not good enough?" He questioned, feeling hurt.

"No, no. You are good, really good." Li Wei Juan's words once again hovering in Zheng Wei's heart. Honestly, she didn't need other people to tell her, she knew that Kai Yang was a good boy. Good family background, good looks, and a rare valuable character.

Of course the most important factor is that he was willing to take her and love

her. She could imagine that if she nodded, she would have a happy future. But something held her back and she chose to not love him.

What could she do?

“I, I have someone I like.” Zheng Wei’s heart thought, since it had come to this step, she probably should make him understand that.

Xu Kai Yang had a face of incredulity, “You have someone you like? Is it the guy that went to America, you said that you forgot about him.”

“It’s not him, I have another person I like.”

“You’re tricking me, I don’t believe it.” Xu Kai Yang was a simple man, he knew that Zheng Wei had no guy that was close to her, besides the one (*Lin Jing*) that she had liked when she was little, he (*Lin Jing*) could not be replaced, but that person obviously had left.

“I didn’t trick you!” Zheng Wei was excited for a moment. And was panicked, “It’s true, I also just found out, you also know him.”

“Who? Who is it?” He couldn’t believe it, of all the people he knew, someone could actually take away a girl he liked.

“Chen Xiao Zheng.”

“Chen Xiao Zheng?” Xu Kai Yang repeated, “The Chen Xiao Zheng in Lao Zhang’s dormitory?”

When she heard another person saying this name, Zheng Wei’s heart had a strange feeling but she still nodded, “Yes, it’s him.”

Xu Kai Yang stopped laughing, and extended a hand to touch Zheng Wei’s forehead, “Wei Wei, you’re kidding, trying trick me with this reason right?” The whole world knew the disgusting way she treated Chen Xiao Zheng.

Zheng Wei turned his head away from his hand, “Yes, it’s him, I like him.”

He understood her, right now she didn’t want to joke around. Xu Kai Yang used a long time before speaking so he didn’t sound weird, “Why, you obviously hate him. Who did I think it was? So it was him. What’s so good about him. What makes him better than me?” Frustration and incredible emotions let Xu Kai Yang lose control and even though he tried to restrain it his tone was still very sharp.

His tone was obvious disapproval of Chen Xiao Zheng, so Zheng Wei was mad, she could hate Chen Xiao Zheng but she couldn't stand others' contempt for him, "That's right, he doesn't have the money that you have, he doesn't look as good at you, he isn't better than you, but you love me, and I love him, based off of that point, you will forever lose to him!"

How injuring was this statement! Maybe only fearless ignorance could make one so young so unscrupulous, after Zheng Wei said this she regreted it, and those were her heart's true thinkings, even though she later understood that Kai Yang hadn't lost to Chen Xiao Zheng, he lost to her, and she had lost to Chen Xiao Zheng, whoever loved first, lost first.

Xu Kai Yang stood up immediately, Zheng Wei lowered her head, she thought he would walk out, Xu Kai Yang thought that he would too, but he took a deep breath and slowly sat back in place. "You're so dumb, loving anyone would be good, but why does it have to be him?"

Zheng Wei felt regretful but she still said, "You're relaxed, does this have anything to do with me?"

Xu Kai Yang didn't have any way to refute her and lowered his head to play with the dishware and chopsticks in front of him, it passed a moment before he pouted, "But I won't give up, you can love him, and I can like you. What he wants is different from what you want, Wei Wei, I bet you'll never get him."

Zheng Wei looked up, "Kai Yang, we'll see."

The two people ate the meal with different feelings, the excellent food taste had decreased to average food. Before they ended, Xu Kai Yang had even given her back his doll, "I'm not a girl, why do I want this? Unless you don't make me into your boyfriend and give it to me like that, you Zheng Wei, wouldn't be that childish right?"

She thought about it, and still followed with, "Kai Yang, thank you."

She stood up with him, "It was only a bit of money, there's no need for thanks."

"Not for this." She was rarely soft spoken. He didn't know what she meant, and knocked on her head and said again, "Zheng Wei, you are silly."

He said he would send her back, she refused, the sky had just darkened, and it was the busiest time of the school, "I want to go around to walk."

He didn't force her.

Zheng Wei swayed around the school yard by herself in the morning, she felt that she had never felt so many feelings since the time she had come here at the age of 18 years. She didn't understand why feelings weren't like digging a foundation, digging a pit, piling it up, all of the pit had its own pile, one could find a particular pit, there was no despair, no failure, no regret, and there was never any falling sky.

It was pitiful that there was no one to give her an answer.

She walked and walked and suddenly stopped, so she had somehow walked underneath his dormitory. She still remembered a few months ago when she had walked out, mad, and swore to never let that rascal off, she turned for a while, it was the same place, but she had already changed her opinions. But this was also good, changing a method, she still wouldn't let him go, thinking to here, she gave a shallow laugh.

The people in study hall, and the people who were rushing to an appointment from the stairs all weren't him. She still aimlessly wandered downstairs, not knowing what to do, and she didn't know if she would like him, and maybe other people liked the Jade Small Flying Dragon, except that when he stepped on her, she had fell in love with her catastrophe, so she was willing to bow her head and come.

She suddenly wanted to know where he was and what he was doing? Was he in the dormitory, or had he already gone to self study? On an impulse she went downstairs to see the old man who was in charge of calling his dorm's phone.

When the "Ring Ring....." sound came, she didn't know what he would say to him, and hoped she would have a bit of luck, he must not be at the dorm now.

Someone answered the phone, she heard Lao Zhang's dormmate, "Who are you looking for.....hello, do you hear me, who are you looking for, say something....."

Zheng Wei was determined, "I'm looking for Chen Xiao Zheng....." Her heart

was internally yelling, she wasn't there, she wasn't there, she better not exist, she definitely didn't exist.

The phone asked, "Wait a second?"

Her mind "Wow," soon strike a few seconds, and then she heard the voice of her dreams to remember, a little heavy, with a little cold, "Hello, who is this?"

"You, you.....I, I am.....no, I....." She had no way to say what she wanted, and almost bit her tongue, her palms kept sweating, she was really good for nothing, this would make her lose her reputation.

She had initially wanted to pretend as if she had called the wrong number but she didn't think that he would know her voice, "Zheng Wei? What do you want?" He unexpectedly answered the phone so alertly and clearly. Zheng Wei's braveness began to decrease to a normal level, "I have something to say to you, I'm downstairs, come downstairs." She didn't give him a chance to reject her and put down the phone with a click.

And then she faced the public telephone, her two hands two her face in a daze.

"Five cents." She thought it based off of those guys and girls' feelings, as she looked at the old man he reminded her of life's most important unpleasant moments.

Zheng Wei took out the money and put it in front of the window. She walked in front of her dormitory, under a mango tree, and the lights underneath were black and swarthy under the light, and there were a lot of flies that flew around. She felt like she had been waiting for a century, forget it, he wouldn't be so silly, and send himself over, thinking about it like this, she still wasn't in a hurry to leave and turned around and around under the mango tree.

"What are you playing with now?" She turned around, he was hugging his books with both hands, in the 2 meter distance between them having no emotions as she looked at him.

He lived in this city, in Zheng Wei's impressions, Lingnan people were mostly dark, small, with high cheekbones and thick lips, Chen Xiao Zheng was also darker, but he had a tall slim face, he had typical Southern eyes, and a straight nose and thin lips, he seemed like he was graceful and clear.

She didn't realize that she stared at him, dazed, until he frowned, "If you don't have anything to say this time we meet, I hope next time we can recover to not knowing each other."

The moment he saw her, he ignored her and left immediately.

"Wait, I have things to say." She called him.

He couldn't help but look back, and looked at her, and uncharacteristically stammered, "What do you want?"

Zheng Wei looked down, a mango leaf fell on her back, she didn't move it aside, "Chen Xiao

The sentence the 1000 year old Zheng Wei said most often to the young, inexperienced Zheng Wei was: "When you do things for insolent men, always think about it carefully." She recalled many times in the passed, even she didn't like the spoiled girl she had become, so young and frivolous, thinking that everyone was in love with her, thinking that everyone had to love her, thinking that there wasn't anything that was impossible, of course, when she thought of this night, under the school yard's dim lights, a dazed girl's back still had a piece of a falling leaf after losing the person she loved most, she suddenly thought of the person she had been back then, that was a silly child that had been too eager to love, but didn't know how to love. From childhood, everyone loved her, but that love was not enough to make her safe and satisfied, she was excited that she was finally complete, and entrusted herself to her feelings, but only lost what she really wanted. If the young years were wrong, then later, her long loneliness was the price.

She articulated every word clearly, one by one, Chen Xiao Zheng was shocked, cracks appeared in his usual cold appearance, he was stunned for a moment and only hugged his books, pointing at Zheng Wei, "You, you.....stop playing around." After he said this he left immediately making a desperate retreat.

Zheng Wei felt a bit of disappointment, don't panic, his refusal now was normal, this was a reflection of the long road to come, happiness, life, everything had just began. She used her hands to cup her mouth and said towards his back, "Chen Xiao Zheng, I'm serious!"

She seemed to feel his slight stagger for a moment and laughed, very satisfied.

She didn't understand why people would like to play crush, if you like a person and didn't tell them, everything had no meaning, wasn't this the Small Flying Dragon's temperament. She came before, she loved before, she tried hard before, and learned that fortunes, didn't make up one's life. Of course, during our youthful times, how do we believe our fate when we are young.

## Chapter 13

I found some stills that highlighted this moment...so why not use them? For your information, I am not watching the drama

Zheng Wei is pursuing her guy with her own adorable style ~





When Zheng Wei returned to the dormitory, she looked around for a long time

but didn't see Ruan Ruan. When she returned, like an excited little tadpole who finally found her mother, she said, pleasantly surprised, "Ruan Ruan, you've returned."

Before she had set in the morning, Ruan Ruan felt as if she was in the Cold War, was made incomprehensible at her sudden passion, she didn't have time to say anything before she was pulled out of the dormitory by Zheng Wei, "I have a lot of good things to say to you."

She pulled Ruan Ruan along a small path, running to the statue of Mao Yi Sheng near the Architecture College, not far from the shadowy inside were a pair of Mandarin ducks, the two people sat on the small pedestal and Zheng Wei began to recall what happened that day. Ruan Ruan didn't interrupt and listened intently, the more she heard, the wider her eyes became, in the end she couldn't help but say, "Wait up, let me digest this, in short, you mean today, in a day's time, you've liked someone, rejected someone's love confession and you want to confess to another person?"

Zheng Wei nodded her head naturally, "Yes, what's wrong?"

Ruan Ruan said, "If I didn't remember incorrectly, I only didn't see you for half a day, how did the matter grow tremendously to this stage?"

Zheng Wei was thrown off, "Was it fast, I also don't know why it would be like this, but I only feel that today is incredibly long, Ruan Ruan, when you were with your Xiao Yong Yong, wasn't it like this, did you tell him that you liked him like this?"

The "Xiao Yong Yong" that she talked about, naturally was Ruan Ruan's boyfriend Zhou Shi Yong. Even though Zheng Wei had never met Zhou Shi Yong, she had answered the phone numerous times, and had already become acquainted. Ruan Ruan shook her head, "At that time, things were extremely simple, I didn't confess to him once, he didn't either. Like water flowing into a canal, we got together. I say, you're hateful enough, is Chen Xiao Zheng spooked out?"

Zheng Wei scratched her head and thought of his frightened expression, she laughed, she turned, very serious to Ruan Ruan, "Being so rushed, I do also have a reason, if I don't say it, how will he know that I like him, he doesn't know

anything at all. I don't want to be setting myself up for being broken-hearted, and I have to give something for his inner heart to be conflicted about, maybe he pondered these obsessions just like me, and also likes me. Plus, even if he doesn't like me immediately, in the future he will look at me with different eyes. Before, when he looked at me, he was only looking at a common person, but in the future, he'll look at me like I'm someone he has emotional entanglements with, how warm will that be, for someone like him, I'm sure this will have the strongest heart impact. Plus, I heard Li Wei Juan say that he has an 'accurate girlfriend' by his side, I estimate that the two have had the intent of becoming a couple for a time now, but they're all playing the game of losing modesty. Under these circumstances, it's more of a reason why I shouldn't wait, I must first make my move to become stronger, and then bring disaster with my next move, I will kill all the daring, and starve all the timid people, isn't this always written in all the novels. These hazy feelings are the more fragile and cannot withstand wind and rain, I will take my strong involvement in the budding stage to stifle this feeling, making them far apart, hopeless in this life! ”

Ruan Ruan listened in admiration as she listed out her analysis, “That's really crazy enough—the crazier thing is that I actually think what you're saying is pretty reasonable.”

“Haha.” Zheng Wei gave a slightly smug smile, “Good guys fear being wrapped around the female, even if Chen Xiao Zheng is more staunch, under my power, I won't be afraid that he doesn't become pliant.”

Ruan Ruan watched her lively words as she used her fingers to make a “pliant” move, and couldn't help but start sweating for Chen Xiao Zheng.

Most people with O blood types were activists, Zheng Wei was this to the extreme. The next day at class, Ruan Ruan found that she had brought a pen and a book to class. Extremely surprised, she went over to ask, “What are you writing?” Zheng Wei boldly opened the book to Ruan Ruan and showed her her crystalline wisdoms, “Strategies to capture Chen Xiao Zheng.....” She finished, and had no words. It was a beautiful small book. 10 pages of eloquent notes had been written, teeny small print, every word neat, all aspects of the details of each step were all key local precautions and some had been underlined or marked out. Ruan Ruan thought of Zheng Wei passionate in learning the

Japanese audiovisuals and once again thought of Zhu Xiao Bei's phrase "wretched and serious"; the evaluation was simply too precise.

Strategy, first step: Know yourself, know your enemy, and be victorious.

Within Zheng Wei's network of people, if you wanted to know more about the enemy, it wasn't too hard, using several charms on Lao Zhang, she obtained Chen Xiao Zheng's class schedule and working schedule, who didn't forget to persuade her conscience, "Wei Wei, I think we shouldn't pulverize an already defeated enemy, even though he pushed you hatefully, he has also had the bitter end of the stick, so let him off."

Zheng Wei used big eyes to look at him, "Lao Zhang, you're the one pulverizing the defeated enemy, from now on, if you scold him, you're scolding me, my old passions for him have already worn off, right now he's someone I like, who said that I gathered these to torment him, I plan to make him fit my fancy, delivering whatever he needs at the place."

Lao Zhang was in a semi-state of dementia for a long time, he didn't understand if it was that he had grown old or if the world changed too quickly, why was it that the moment he woke up, the implacable Chen Xiao Zheng became someone that Zheng Wei liked, but Zheng Wei didn't hear him ramble a lot of times, she was bringing her own small treasure book over, and in a day's time his birthday, birth constellation, blood type, favorite books, and places where he went often were all clearly recorded by her. Before giving her the information, everyone told Lao Zhang of being at a loss, so he carefully verified, "Zheng Wei comrade, are you sure you aren't joking?"

"I don't have those skills." Zheng Wei seriously said to Lao Zhang, "That's right, I'm pursuing Chen Xiao Zheng!"

This was her strategy, step number two, Campaign, create a good atmosphere of action with the advantage of public opinion.

Even in the students who were not so keen of gossiping, the Zheng Wei from the Civil Engineering department who was pursuing Chen Xiao Zheng from the Architecture Department spread quickly through the school. At this time, girls chasing guys was nothing surprising, but the strange thing was the high-profile and fearlessness of the two, moreover the young flying small beauty,

Zheng Wei and the understated, eccentric top student, Chen Xiao Zheng, this combination had many great conditions to attract the public eye, for a time, skeptics watched the fun, and overtly or covertly, commented on the two, and the people who didn't really have any taste were also with them.

Zheng Wei didn't have any difficulties, even though there were a lot of people anxious to know directly or indirectly, or confirm, she would always say, "Yes," firmly. The more she was open and at ease, the more the people beside her wouldn't say anything else.

But Chen Xiao Zheng, during that time, no matter where he went or what he did, there would always be someone with a joking smile and ambiguous eyes who would look at him, some were envious and say: "You have luck with the ladies, your luck is really not shallow!" Of course, more would be behind him and point, talking about it, "Well, this person is the legendary pursuer of Zheng Wei from the Architecture Department, he doesn't count as any hot guy, but actually had someone who liked him." "I heard that his family isn't great, but he actually forced Xu *Gong Zi* to one side, this is called skill....."

Throughout these rumors, he usually exercised everyday in the morning, was usually at class, usually did his self-studying, and was usually alone, not deliberately dodging the eyes of others nor bothering to clarify, just indifferent, as if he spoke of another person's story, but when he saw Zheng Wei from far away, he would lower his head and walk quicker.

But Zheng Wei wasn't afraid that he would avoid her, how big could a school be, if you had the heart to find someone, you would find him, let alone that he was this kind of guy. Strategy, step number three: Hit the snake with the stick and keep him wrapped around it, not relaxing.

So, when Chen Xiao Zheng met Zheng Wei at the Foreign Languages Corner for the n+1 time, his appearance was very cold, and his inner heart was very conflicted. He didn't know what tricks she had used to be in the same group as him but then, all the other students would somehow disappear, and wherever he was, she would be.

He could have turned a blind eye to her but she was really noisy, she said: "Chen Xiao Zheng, you wouldn't have *that* much decreased interest right,

you don't even dare to converse with me, unless you have spirits in your heart?" He actually felt what she said was very reasonable, what was he afraid of, good people are at peace with themselves, but the wicked are uneasy, people of low standings were often distressed, so what was the big deal if he pretended she was a fly.

When she waited until he managed to convince himself, she stood near to him and innocently asked, "Classmate, my English isn't good, you will have to teach me more. I would like to ask you, I-like-you, how do you say that in English?"

He could only look at her coldly, and convince himself that being angry with her was unwise. He grew up in a strict household, and had always accepted a conservative education, by his side, the maiden was not soft spoken, honest, or sincere, moreover he had never seen such a girl like her. Of course, in the great world, full of wonders, he could accept that this world had many strange people, but why did someone like her appear by his side and actually also say that she liked him, the most scary thing was that he felt that she was serious.

He wouldn't like Zheng Wei, she was completely contradictory to his other half, indeed, she revolutionized his understanding of women. He wasn't very keen on playing games, in his world, distance was more important than love between a male and a female. In the past he had always seen that towards a girl that he didn't love, being cold to her was sufficient. But only after he met Zheng Wei did he know that the light had not enough coldness, and the distance was not enough.

A few days ago, when Ceng Yu saw him, her eyes had a sad and dodgy expression, she had probably heard of Zheng Wei's matter. Towards Ceng Yu, she didn't count as someone he liked, during the school semester he already had no heart to start dating, but appreciation was still there. Seeing many romantic girls, he felt that Ceng Yu's practicality and progress were what he appreciated in someone's character. He knew of her feelings more or less, but didn't say anything deliberately because he didn't want to spend their time in love, and thus she had always been by her side. Would he love her one day? No one knew. In short, while Ceng Yu felt sad, he wasn't sad, but was mad towards Zheng Wei's success, her audacity was well known, so wasn't she just wanting to achieve this effect? Chen Xiao Zheng didn't like many people, of course when he

liked someone, that was just feeling that a person was less annoyed. He found now, that towards Zheng Wei, she annoyed her more and more.

“I don’t like you, how many times do I need to say it?” He had a poisonous hope that the smile on her face would clear away.

She put her palm behind her and laughed , “I just knew you would say this, from now on whenever you say ‘I don’t like you’, that means ‘I like you so much’; if you say ‘are you annoying or not’, that means ‘you’re beautiful’, if you say ‘what do you want to do’, that means ‘I’m thinking of you’; if you say ‘you’re such a bore’, that means ‘seeing you is really great’.”

Chen Xiao Zheng mockingly laughed, “You’re such a bore.”

She was like she had hit the jackpot, “I knew you would say ‘seeing me is so great’, me too.”

He wisely chose to remain silent, the only correct decision, pretending that he didn’t hear her behind him and said, “Yes, I forgot to say, if you do not speak, that means that you have had a crush on me for a long time.”

.....

In the end, how much tenacity and vigor does one need to persevere, in the later days, Chen Xiao Zheng was forced to get used to Zheng Wei’s shadow, maybe it was the path, maybe it was the cafeteria, maybe it was the library, maybe it was the classroom, and maybe it was the dormitory, on the huge campus, for him, besides the men’s restroom, there was not half of any Pure Land (*usually refers to Amitabha Buddha’s Western Pure Land of Ultimate Bliss*), and he couldn’t find any safe place, thus, he was helpless to find that passive resistance made it all easier for her, because many times at the night self-study classroom, he could not stand the person who laughed secretly beside him, he also couldn’t stand the person who didn’t stop looking for him outside the window, when she caught an acquaintance she would ask: “Have you seen which classroom Chen Xiao Zheng is in?”

He felt sad for himself, in the whole world, whenever wise people meet daring people, it was all pitiful. Of course, his more acceptable version was that when any normal person meets any abnormal person, it is often sad. He eradicated his long experience of war, Zheng Wei was definitely one of the people who would

become braver with every failure, the more objections he gave her, the more relentless she would become in following her, she was someone who would never get cooked with braising, you could never cook her through, if you smashed her she wouldn't break, a copper pea that one chewed with loud clangs. Only when she was disregarded herself when she was by his side. When in the endless cold, she would be a little lost, would he feel the brief pleasure of revenge.

During that time he usually dreamed that he was going towards a particular direction, wading through a still pond when a snake with Zheng Wei's head would catch him tightly so he couldn't breathe, but he could only follow her deep underwater, her hair swaying, her delicate and charming face, he struggled desperately but was unable to make her unlatch her hold, in the end, he only felt quiet, very quiet. And then when he woke up, he would usually have a dense, cold sweat, he would blame the dream on her disgusting way of squirming into his sleep state, it looked like he had to stop thinking of that terrorist before he went to sleep.

All of the people would exaggerate their enemy's ability, when Chen Xiao Zheng was being shown extremely dangerous things from Zheng Wei he would often forget, no matter how much more strength she put into this, she was only an 18, 19-year-old girl, if he could just pay a little more attention when she looked down for a moment, he would see that she was joyous with victory, but he had never done so, his eyes would always turn and leave her.

Zheng Wei wasn't experienced in love, she didn't know what other's love was like, she only had her own intuition, to use her whole energy to exhaust him, going nearer to the guy she loved, even though her method made people think her ridiculous. And his cold was a brick wall, she hit it many times, her head broke, so she put on armor, when the base of the wall shook, she forgot the pain.

The people that knew her regarded her and Chen Xiao Zheng as a classic, Li Wei Juan said that she basically lost all of the girls' reputations. There was such a good person in front of her that she didn't love, and she found one she couldn't get, asking for trouble. He Lu Ya and Zhou Mei didn't even get a chance to be surprised, Zhu Xiao Bei simply idolized her, only Ruan Ruan asked her if she was

tired? She laughed and nodded her head, then she shook her head.

Zheng Wei's strategy's fourth step: making him angry, mad at me, annoyed at me, while I'm wrapped around him, pursuing him, bothering him, not letting go? What I ask for I'll get, what bitterness can there be? Moreover, young love, throughout the course of the love of youth, maybe we love the wrong way, but our love intuition will always be right.

## Chapter 14



Waiting...for Chen Xiao Zheng...strategy #5- Desperate times call for desperate measures- and she is sinking into his heart

I promise no angsty scenes in this chapter~enjoy!

---

When the mango trees began to ripen, it was also time for finals. Last semester, Zheng Wei had experienced the tragic historical comparisons between chinese, western, and Marxist philosophies flying overhead, this time, Zheng Wei didn't dare focus on other things before the test, after all, unlike liberal arts students like Li Wei Juan, the teacher would designate a few key points in the textbook, as long as you got 60-70 points, there would be no problem but the Engineering College said, if there were two subjects that were failed in the same year, you had to repeat that grade level, and it was unfortunate that there were many people feel victim to this, many had met iron blooded teachers (*strict, hard, mean teachers*). A red light shone in front of every specialised course, public foreign languages inattentively suffered a setback, so if you didn't pass the make-up exam, you could only sit in the same classroom with the younger

kids. Even though Zheng Wei was undisciplined, repeating such a thing was seen as an insult, she definitely couldn't let this happen to her, so after classes stopped she lived lazily on the bed with Zhuo Mei for a few days, and then nicely followed Ruan Ruan to the self study classrooms.

Before testing, the self studying classrooms were forever so packed, occupying a seat was a common practice, as common tools used for occupying seats, there were books, pencils, some used their homework books, some used pens. One time, when Zheng Wei and Ruan Ruan passed through the classroom after breakfast they found that there were two spaces with excellent views, they both rejoiced, and quickly occupied the seats, but it was terrible that they had no good items on them, Ruan Ruan didn't advocate the use of a key as a placeholder, so Zheng Wei took out a pack of napkins and took out a piece, she borrowed a pen to write "This table is occupied" four big words, and put it in the center of the table, and grabbed Ruan Ruan back to the dormitory to grab their books, they strove to do this as speedily as they could when they got back, the seat was already occupied by a boy, the more disgusting thing was that the napkin had been used thrown away and used by someone with a cold, thrown to the side.

Ruan Ruan tried reasoning, but how was that boy willing to leave, he only said he hadn't seen a napkin on the desk as a placeholder, and he asked, since they could use anything as a placeholder, how could they prove that the napkin was their's? Ruan Ruan initially wanted to pick up the napkin to show him the words on it, but it was too disgusting, Zheng Wei, at the side was furious, and picked up a piece of hair on the table, and looked at it, then she looked at her own hair, the two lengths weren't too different, she confidently said, "Do you see this, this is what I used as a placeholder, my hair. If you have the guts, take out the hair of the same length from your own head, any hair from any section is good, but as long as it's the same length, I'll leave!" The boy left, defeated.

Zheng Wei liked to sit near the window, this way she could look at the window, if she was lucky, she could see that shadow. Every since class had stopped, her timetable that she had got was of no use, and he was determined to avoid her, and she had to study, so for a time, she was increasingly elusive to his whereabouts, she only waited eagerly for a chance. Murphy's Law said, when

you hate someone, he will continue to pop up in front of you, but when you want to see someone, you cannot find him. Zheng Wei had such distractions, so reviewing naturally didn't really do anything. The good part was that University Exams were like a kitten who had constipation, today they would test, and many days later they would test again, she still had enough time to prepare, so after she counted many times, her eyes suddenly brightened, Ruan Ruan didn't try to persuade her.

Of course, she didn't see the wrong person, even if his figure was tied into a knot, she would still know him, she anxiously ran up to him and even planned to sit next to him, to scare him, but after she got closer, she realized that he was going to a big door that had "Testing Area", the two words, pasted on it. She had a look inside at the people lined up neatly, and knew that she had happened upon his testing time, she could only watch as he walked into the classroom, and stayed outside, alone, helplessly.

She returned to Ruan Ruan's side to sit for a bit, but she finally couldn't help herself, this time, it was different from the past, she had something important to tell him, if she let him slip, she wouldn't know where to find him. She persevered for half an hour, worrying he would leave early, she packed up her things, telling Ruan Ruan, and went directly to the Testing Area entrance to wait for him.

Chen Xiao Zheng never picked his seat when it came to an exam—at his other school they had separated the two testing groups based on the number they chose, and then he would sit in a specified gap, of course many people liked to go early to get places close to the teacher, and the treasured seats were the ones close to good students like Chen Xiao Zheng and Ceng Yu. Deep down, Chen Xiao Zheng hated those who idled, when it came to the crucial point they would attempt to muddle through by cheating off of people, so passing the answers, or deliberately placing the papers prominently was something he disdained, but the final wasn't any life-threatening exam, most of the time he would sit in a seat the classmates he knew reserved for him, as for whether they could see his papers during the exam, that was destiny, he only cared about his own answers, and then checked and corrected, he would turn his test in and leave.

This time, he had just finished his last questions when the guy poked his back lightly with his pencil, waiting for the moment when Mr. Zhou wasn't

looking, he frowned, and ignored him, who knew that rascal would poke him harder. He endured it and turned around to fend off the attack when he heard that guy's pen pointing out the window. Softly he said, "Ah Zheng, see who's outside?"

The Testing Area was on the first floor, he looked outside, bewildered and found that it was the person who made his head hurt the most, she held two books outside, walking around, looking at the sky, and then looking at the people coming by, obviously sitting back and waiting. A cry sounded in his heart, it had been so hard to clean his ears (*of her*) these few days but he had been found again by her, that rascal wouldn't even let him go during the testing period.

While the proctor wasn't looking their way, Chen Xiao Zheng had already gave up on handing hi test in, he didn't look at her anymore but turned to pay attention to his papers, "Cool, you even have someone to wait for you during your test, and girls from the South always have good skin." Chen Xiao Zheng snorted from his nose, and as if to refute the guy's vulgar eyes behind him, his eyes inadvertently glanced over. She was wearing a duck yellow jacket, with extremely eye-catching colors, he didn't like it at all. And that yellow jacket on her body made her white skin more dazzling, especially the round face, full of powder, like if he pinched it, it would squeeze out water, he suddenly hatefully thought, if he were to use strength to pinch this deceptive face, the gritted teeth and smiling face would hurt to the point of crying, this was a matter of venting anger. As if he despised his own ideas, he quickly rethought his mindset, pinch her? He couldn't even look at her except with disdain.

"I wasn't wrong right." A sound that seemed like mosquitoes came from behind him. Chen Xiao Zheng couldn't help but burst in anger, there was actually this type of person, who usually didn't work hard, and during testing, still didn't change his heart and resigned himself to imminent death. How were his eyes that bad. He (*the person behind him*) deserved to not finish within the testing time. Thinking about it like this, his face became colder, and took back his papers that he had placed around randomly and organized them, folding them inside, not caring about the edgy person behind him.

Zheng Wei stood outside for a long time, she had even counted the number of roses in the flower beds, one after another, the exam was handed in, Chen Xiao

Zheng had obviously already stopped writing but had checked his answers for so many times, he just had to keep sitting down as rock solid as ever. How did she know he was purposely avoiding her, the more she waited, the more he wouldn't come out. Even though he knew that after the testing time of 2 hours, it would end, and no one could stay in the testing area, torturing her for another minute more was also good, it was hard to find another place besides the men's restroom where she wouldn't dare go. Usually she was like dogskin plaster, sticking to him, that was too outrageous. He looked at her out of the corner of his eye, turning around the flower beds for several laps, and squatting in the end, using a small stick to move the dirt around, bored. The classmates in the testing area were less and less, he had never stayed inside for so long after answering the questions, at this time he had to admit that the rascal's perseverance was really terrible.

The bell that announced that the testing time was over rang. Chen Xiao Zheng and the only remaining guy in the room could only leave the testing area. She was still crouched there, and from his point of view he could only see one side of her. Despite the fact that she was as tough as a monster, actually she was pretty skinny, when she crouched there she became smaller. He thought, she had heard the bell sound anyways, so he couldn't escape. Why not go see what she was up to and see what she had constructed.

When she pitifully looked up at him, Chen Xiao Zheng reminded himself that he absolutely could not be tricked by the demon's appearance. "Why don't you have anything to do, don't you need to prepare for your exams, do you not need the whole time?" He couldn't understand.

"I have something to say to you." Her voice never sounded so big before.

"Let's go, why are you crouching here for, don't talk while you walk, I'm in a hurry."

She paused, and found that he exposed his typical indifference and coldness, and said, embarrassed, "I've crouched for a long time, my legs fell asleep."

Chen Xiao Zheng sighed to the heavens, and grudgingly stuck out a hand to her, she smiled, and grabbed his hand. He pulled her up once and she could stand, just as quickly, he let go of her. He wasn't long-winded and walked to the

front.

Zheng Wei rubbed her small legs and stumbled to catch up, “Chen Xiao Zheng, tomorrow is my birthday, I’ll treat you to cake.”

He didn’t hesitate to turn her down, “There’s no need.”

Where was Zheng Wei willing to follow, she got a hold of his sleeve and kept shaking it, “Go go, I only have one birthday, go go, go go, go go……”

The people at the side looked over, Chen Xiao Zheng felt his face getting redder as she kept making noise, he couldn’t make any bad remarks, so he could only dodge her to avoid her, she came again, and still made her general incantations, “Go go, 8:30 pm, I’ll be in front of the Mao Yi Sheng statue to wait for you, there won’t be anyone else, I’ll give you a piece of cake and definitely won’t do anything bad, I won’t leave you alone either, how many birthdays are there in a year, I just have this tiny wish, go go……”

He was annoyed but there was no escape, he pointed at her, warning, “That’s enough, don’t make a large ruckus, tugging back and forth, you’re still a girl.”

“Go go, go go, go go……” She seemed to only know this sentence.

Chen Xiao Zheng felt like he was about to go crazy, for the end of this crazy spell he could only consent, “I have to see if I have time, if I have time I’ll go……”

“Really?” Her eyes brightened, “You’re not allowed to change your mind.”

“Ok, ok.” He waved his hand, “You don’t need to follow me around, stop following me!”

This was the first time she spoke well and didn’t think of following him anymore, she only chased behind him to remind him, “Remember, 8:30, be there or be square, the person who doesn’t come will grow hemorrhoids!”

On the night of the second day, Chen Xiao Zheng faced his review materials thinking about what Zheng Wei had said before, it was already 8:25. Would that rascal really be there to wait for him? She had always been crafty, it shouldn’t be so simple as just a piece of cake—even if it was true, what would be the difference if he went, it was impossible for him to be with her, why give her hope. He thought, he still had a lot of places that he hadn’t reviewed yet and

many vocabulary that he hadn't memorized, he didn't have time, really didn't have time.

9:30, a thought flashed, what if she kept waiting? No, since she had come, she would leave by now.

10:30, Chen Xiao Zheng ended his studying punctually, he packed his books and left, when he went back to his dormitory, he deliberately avoided the Mao Yi Sheng statue park. He walked under his dormitory and suddenly thought, she was a stubborn person, what was impossible for her, she was probably still waiting there, if he provoked her by making her anxious he would have terrible times in the future. And her last sentence from yesterday, Chen Xiao Zheng felt it was very funny, only Zheng Wei could say something like this, he of course, wouldn't take it seriously—if she were to talk about it with her big mouth, what would he do, why not go take a look, she must have left by now, he would return immediately, and this wouldn't count as eating his words.

He had never come to this small park at night, it was said that this was the sacred places of dating appointments, he found that he was actually a little nervous. By the statue in front of the white light in the road, he saw that there was someone sitting on the pedestal with one glance. She should have seen him but didn't come over, Chen Xiao Zheng summoned his courage and walked over.

“You came?” Her calmness gave him inexplicable creeps.

“Mm.” He didn't know what to say, “Did you wait long? I said I would come if I have time.”

“Not very long, it was only two and a half hours, sit down, in a moment I'll go over, but there are too many mosquitoes.” As she said this, she even stuck out her leg that was wearing 7 star jeans, because there wasn't much light, he could see a cross section of her leg that was full of bits of red dots.

The more quiet she was, the worse he felt, he found that he actually had a strange guilt in his heart, these feelings made him brush the dust off, using a book to cushion him as he sat next to her on the pedestal, “You're dumb, you know that this place has a lot of mosquitoes but you still wore those types of jeans.”

Zheng Wei twitched her lip and gave him the cake she had put in a box, “You

know that I'm dumb, I know that you wouldn't speak the truth, but I still waited here for a whole night."

Chen Xiao Zheng wanted to use strong words to say, It wasn't that I couldn't come but that I had no time, it wasn't as if we agreed to definitely come. But he didn't speak, because he found that she lowered her head, hair distributed finely, her eyes seemed to have a bit of water as she blinked.

Chen Xiao Zheng hated tears, he felt that it was pointless and futile, the person who cried was foolish, he thought it could never move him. But when he saw the cheerful Zheng Wei, this made her seem like she didn't know her wrong, was it he who let this happy girl become this? He was at a loss.

What about he just let himself go die, his head hurt as he sat, and he heard her, "Since you came, just have a bite of the cake."

"Oh." He mechanically opened the box, and used a small fork to pick a bite and put into his mouth, this was too sweet so he lost his sense of taste, finally before she could drop her first tear he said, "Say it, what do you want, I'll do it if it's within my power, if you'll just stop being this way, I'm not accustomed to it."

"What I want to do? What can I do? You hate me so much....." Her voice changed pitch.

"Hey, stop.....god! Say it quickly, what you plan to do, I'll do it if I can." He began to regret coming.

"Your promises are so good right now but later you'll go back on it."

"I definitely won't."

"That's good, this week, Saturday, the Apricot Festival at the South Mountain Park."

He was stunned for a bit and quickly reflected for a moment, and looked at her smooth face, where was there the slightest bit of a desire to cry, he could not help but regret, he was very dumb, how would he know that there were wolves in the spring.....

Only when Chen Xiao Zheng went away, furious, did Zheng Wei stand up and pat her butt, he was mad, well let him be mad, he had said that he wouldn't go

back on his promise, if he dared eat his words she would hold it against him forever. Arguing with him, he really didn't count that she would do such a thing. The fifth step in capturing Chen Xiao Zheng: Plaintive eyes, thick skin, then bait it with fish and put the hook out for a little longer, and the relationship will get debasement! [Zhu Ge Liang](#) said, "If there are no desperate measures how can I beat [Cao Cao](#)?" The ancients honestly don't bully me.

But hindsight had never mentioned that the mosquito bites she had received in two and a half hours, would be so itchy.

Thus, on the night Zheng Wei's 19-year-old birthday, she had given him a bewildered sweetness, he had given her the longest wait and mosquito bites all over her leg, none of them would know that they felt feelings for the other, and they even more didn't know that everything was only just beginning.

## Chapter 15 Summary



Well guys...QueenAn3l is still working on this one so I'll give you guys a summary so that we can ease into the next chapter and will update you guys when the chapter is finished.

---

So on a typical midsummer's day, Zheng Wei, Ruan Ruan, and Zhu Xiao Bei go to the South Mountain Park (if you remember from the previous chapter, Zheng Wei forced Chen Xiao Zheng to promise that he would go). Zhu Xiao Bei doesn't think that he will come but Zheng Wei just believes it- last night she had called Chen Xiao Zheng and he had promised! Ruan Ruan also makes fun of Zheng Wei by comparing her to a concubine about to be married off.

Don't worry he *does* keep his promise...but...

Anyways, Xu Kai Yang makes an offer to drive her over but she thinks that since Chen Xiao Zheng will be going by bus, she'll go by bus too.

The weather changes, and Zheng Wei's dormmates want to leave, but Zheng Wei won't budge because she hasn't seen Chen Xiao Zheng yet and how can she miss him even if he's terribly late?

So they keep looking around for him even though it's evident that a big storm is coming.

Then, Chen Xiao Zheng calls them (apparently Lao Zhang came with him) and he says that he didn't forget his promise and he actually went....but he already left the mountain the moment the bad weather started coming in, and just in time, thunder sounds. \*smacks forehead. Zheng Wei starts crying, but the rain quickly begins and they run for their lives.

They go on the bus and Zheng Wei feels guilty for pulling all her friends into this. They encourage her to go back and yell at Chen Xiao Zheng and make him feel terrible. Yes!! Definitely go!!

She goes back, and explodes her anger. Right when she's about to leave, she bumps into Xu Kai Yang who said that he actually drove over to look for them since he hoped they wouldn't be caught in the storm. Zheng Wei just calls him a fool and pushes him aside. #brokendreams

## Chapter 16

At the gala...chasing Chen Xiao Zheng is really getting to Zheng Wei, poor thing. Like what the heck Chen Xiao Zheng... >\_< But at least they're finally shipped...the moment we've all been waiting for (well at least I have)

---

When Zheng Wei returned to the dormitory, her whole body was so cold that it was stiff. Ruan Ruan and Zhu Xiao Bei prepared her some hot water, and the moment they saw her, they pushed her into the bathroom. The moment her skin touched the hot water, she felt that she was alive again. The second day, Ruan Ruan got a fever, her company, Zhu Xiao Bei, who had always eaten well said that her head hurt. Zheng Wei thought that she would also get seriously sick, after all, she was the one who had went through psychological and mental trauma, but after she lay down for a few days, she felt justified. Proving that she was the strong one who could never be beaten to death, the next day she woke up, very refreshed, without any problems in the world. She felt sincere sorrow and loss for the loss of her liveliness.

In such a complex state of mind, she managed to pass the finals mediocrely, when she finished her last class, "Applied Mechanics", the school break was coming soon. According to their Architecture and Engineering Colleges, after every school year ended, there would be a small yard gala before the break, each class was a unit, and there were one or two people per show, to let everyone be lively and relax. Zheng Wei's class had a guy who was doing a one person comic monologue, and they also had a few girls who sang "[On Wings of Song](#)", and actually won applause.

After their own class shows ended, everyone would return to their seatings, Zheng Wei and Ruan Ruan went back to Xiao Bei and He Lu Ya's side—the two had made a special trip to come see their roommates.

"Oh, Zheng Wei, you sing pretty well." Zhu Xiao Bei saw her acting strange in the past few days, and simply said something nice.

Zheng Wei didn't benefit, and waved her hand, "There's nothing technical

about it.” Her demeanor was still unhappy. Xiao Bei and Ruan Ruan exchanged glances, and felt that if she told them what was wrong, her heart would be able to take it easier.

The few people didn't say anything, and watched the next show, tomorrow it would be time for the break, and a lot of students had already returned home, so the auditorium wasn't full. The last program in the gala was a dance of Chen Xiao Zheng's class, right after the host finished, Zhu Xiao Bei's eyes brightened, “Look at their class, we'll see if that rascal gets on the stage or not?”

“Booring.” Zheng Wei wasn't interested at all. After the program began she couldn't help but look up a bit, but there wasn't him. She thought about and it made sense, he was such an arrogant and prideful person, how would he dream of entertaining people.

“That middle girl dances pretty well, her small hips are soft.” Xiao Bei reviewed as she watched.

“That one looks like Ceng Yu.” Ruan Ruan said.

Xiao Bei glanced over at Zheng Wei and immediately refined her statement, “I was about to say, who would be so ugly, so it was her, she looks like she's doing the [Yangge dance](#).”

Zheng Wei giggled, “Suure Xiao Bei, don't pretend. Others are dancing better than you.” To tell the truth, she also thought Ceng Yu danced very well, Ceng Yu was also pretty good looking, and her studies were great, she heard that her personality was bold, and her father was their college's associate dean, and her dancing was so good. These types of girls would definitely latch onto him, and he wasn't unhurried, underneath she was a meaner person, no wonder she, the Jade Small Flying Dragon both gave a big somersault.

As she thought, the last dance ended, the gala had the properties of a competition, during the judge's scoring, the female host whose face had been painted so white that it looked pure came out, she smiling said, “Right now, we are going into the nervous score-making session, before the results come out, would anyone like to come and perform.....” Her sentence was obviously just a prearranged sentence, because within the Engineering and the Architecture colleges, there would definitely not be anyone who volunteered to be onstage,

so she only stopped for a second, and continued, “If there isn’t, I would like to invite Ceng associate dean to come up and sing [“Northern Spring”](#).” The moment she stopped, Northern Spring came on, the associate dean grabbed the microphone and smiled as he waited for the song to begin.

Everything was perfect, and the host prepared to go off of the stage, smiling, when all of a sudden one of the audience said, “Slow down! I want to perform.”

The host’s smile froze in place, and she didn’t recover yet, the person who had volunteered was actually a round-faced pretty maiden.

“Big sister, don’t say things so quickly, did you not see my raised hand?” Zheng Wei said this as she went towards the stage.

Ruan Ruan pulled her back, and softly said, “Don’t be reckless, we are thinking of going to KTV nearby the school!”

“I don’t want to.” Zheng Wei shook off Ruan Ruan and swiftly went to the small stage, “Didn’t you ask if anyone wanted to perform, I want to sing.”

Zhu Xiao Bei grabbed her face, “OMG, don’t tell anyone that I know her!”

Ruan Ruan saw Ceng associate dean laugh, and automatically moved away. “Northern Spring” also stopped. The experienced host recovered her brief surprise and smiling, asked Zheng Wei: “What a brave maiden, what would you like to sing?”

Zheng Wei thought about it, “I want to sing [“Love’s First Taste”](#)!”

Ruan Ruan laughed under the stage, she said to the miserable Xiao Bei, “Let her play around, she’s been holding it in for these past few days.”

The host and the sound engineers exchanged for a while, and finally, not without regret, they said to Zheng Wei, “I’m sorry, we do not have the accompaniment of the song in our library.”

Zheng Wei frowned, “You don’t have this song? Then let me see what you have.”

She walked over to the sound engineer and flipped through the songs, they actually didn’t have “Love’s First Taste”, she pointed with some dismay to [“Love’s Price”](#) and said, “Then I’ll sing this one. Since I’ve come up, I know how

to sing this song anyways.”

The host was helpless and could only nod to the sound engineer, in a short time the melodious prelude sounded. Zheng Wei had a good sense of the music, and her sound was raw, but she knew how to listen, but a girl who looked like a doll closing her eyes on the stage and moving to the music singing “Love’s Price” was indeed a delightful scene, the judges and the leaders of the college laughingly whispered, and talked about who this interesting girl was.

Ruan Ruan was the first in the audience to applaud. Since she couldn’t stop her, she could only cheer her on. Zhu Xiao Bei and He Lu Ya both passionately followed.

“Do you still remember our young dreams,  
Like flowers that will never wither,  
I have gone through those blowing winds and pounding rains,  
Seeing things change, seeing vicissitudes.”

.....

Chen Xiao Zheng sat in the last row, Ceng Yu had hoped that he could go see her dance, but there wasn’t anything else, and he had come with his classmates. The moment Zheng Wei went on stage, he heard a small area around him booing, within the Architecture and Engineering Colleges, many people knew of Zheng Wei’s pursuit of him. He didn’t say anything but put his hand on his chin as he watched Zheng Wei, drunk in her singing, this was the first time he had seen her since he had run away last time, he thought, what kind of a person is this, that she would even do something that would make everyone’s eyes pop.

His silence seemed to make the students around him more outrageous, they began to yell, “Zheng Wei–Chen Xiao Zheng, Zheng Wei–Chen Xiao Zheng.”

Her eyes inadvertently drifted over, but it was very dark in the audience and he didn’t know if she had seen him or not, but he still instinctively looked away.

“A Zheng, are you going to go up to the stage to perform?” A student pushed his shoulder, and he shook the hand off, and went out of the auditorium, by himself.

“Go, go, people have to learn to grow up,  
Go, go life will inevitably go through pain  
And we have shed sad tears before, and sadly broken our hearts,  
This is the price of love.....”

Chen Xiao Zheng took a deep breath in the suddenly quiet air. In truth, her sound was pretty nice, but—it was too bad (*that they can't get together*).

The morning of the second day, half of the dormmates had gone. Only Zheng Wei, Ruan Ruan and He Lu Ya were left. He Lu Ya wasn't in a hurry to leave because her home was in the suburbs. Zheng Wei and Ruan Ruan were on the same train, and its appointed time was about 7:00pm. Ruan Ruan organized her luggage and helped Zheng Wei pack. Zheng Wei didn't have anything to do, and didn't lend a hand. The dormitory's computer was packed up and she could only run over to Xu Kai Yang's dormitory to use his computer to play games.

While packing, the boy's dormitory was extremely messy, Kai Yang lived in the city so his things were still where they were. When he saw Zheng Wei had come, he happily sat next to her and watched her play.

Xu Kai Yang and Lao Zhang were in the same dormitory building. Zheng Wei hesitated when coming, whether she would meet that annoying monster or not, but after she thought about it, he should have already returned by now. Kai Yang's computer was on the table closest to the table, she played games, but she still couldn't help herself go along the hallway and look for him, but she didn't see him, she didn't know if she was disappointed or relieved.

She played and played, when Kai Yang's dormmate came in, he waved to Zheng Wei and walked over the side of the TV and stuffed a disc in, the moment Zheng Wei saw the black bag that he had used to hold it, he knew that it wasn't anything good, Kai Yang was the first to speak, “Ah, a girl is here, what kinds of things are you going to play.”

The dormmate looked at Zheng Wei, and seemed to feel wrong, he gave a resigned sigh, and ejected the DVD, and said, “Girls make for complications.”

Zheng Wei couldn't stand this, “What are you saying, I didn't see anything before, you're fussy all right, I can watch it, no problem!”

Kai Yang hesitated, "This isn't good."

"No problem, who's against who, people with pure hearts are always snow white." Zheng Wei patted his shoulder.

The film wasn't anything creative, it was a third rate Korean erotic film, there were many similar love plots that came and gone, Zheng Wei would glance up from time to time but didn't think there was anything interesting. But this was her first time watching these kinds of colorful films in the male dormitory, so she felt very strange, plus Xiao Kai's face which kept getting redder and redder and made her feel like this was more interesting.

Today, the guy's dormitory was extremely messy, with chaotic footsteps sounding the hallway. Zheng Wei suddenly heard a far sound that seemed to say, "A Zheng, I thought you just left, you've come just in time, I didn't bring my keys."

Zheng Wei's ear suddenly picked up the sound and immediately began to pretend as if she was concentrating on her computer game, and changed her side while talking to Kai Yang, her eyes brightened as she looked towards the door. That sound hadn't come for too long before she saw Chen Xiao Zheng coming from the stairs, walking towards his dormitory. When he passed by Kai Yang's dormitory, he walked by, unfeeling, and didn't even try to look inside at all.

"Ai ya, I died again." Zheng Wei moved the mouse a bit, "I'm not playing anymore."

She didn't know why her feelings seemed to instantly go to an all time low, she obviously told herself, that she wasn't going to care about that as\*\*\*\*\*, but after she saw him, the deer in her heart, why did it start jumping around so much. The fact that he didn't look inside was perfectly normal, he didn't know she was inside, if he knew, it would be strange if he didn't avoid her by going far away, Zheng Wei sourly thought about it, hmph, since he didn't like her, then if he hated her and felt that she was annoying, that was also good, at least she wouldn't be completely out of his heart, the best part would be if she was in his nightmares every night.

She closed the game, even after she had learned the game after an hour and

30 minutes, she didn't know what to do. At this time, she could see Chen Xiao Zheng grabbing his clothes basin to the public laundry room.

This guy really loved to be clean, the legendary guy who was the only one to clean his clothes every day was him, it looked like those were not empty words. Kai Yang also observed the change in her mood, he looked at her, and didn't say anything.

Zheng Wei felt very bored but she didn't know why, she didn't feel like leaving immediately, so she watched the TV, her heart flying to Cloud Nine. *(She's still at Kai Yang's dorm right now)*

It hadn't passed five minutes before she found that Chen Xiao Zheng's hands were wet from washing, and he came back later, passing through Kai Yang's dormitory again.

The alarm in Zheng Wei's heart went off, according to the law of her famous Small Flying Dragon, a jerk was going to pass through here for the fourth time, there was likely to be something fishy going on. She calmly waited behind the screen and waited and watched.

It hadn't passed too long before he came through there again, lowering his head. Silently, Zheng Wei said, "1, 2, 3.....10....." When she counted to 16, he grabbed another empty basin, even though he looked straight ahead and looked very justified, he couldn't conceal from her sharp eyes, she was almost certain, he definitely had a problem!

Just before she was about to meet the enemy, all the experts are "ever changing, and I shall not give in", she threw all her temper into it, and wanted to see how her enemy was going to do, no matter what, she wouldn't be afraid!

When he passed by her for the seventh time, Zheng Wei bluntly hugged her chest, in front of the entrance, if he saw her, she would ask what he was doing. This time, he ran out of patience and stopped in front of the door, and said gruffly, "Zheng Wei, get out."

Zheng Wei was slightly annoyed, she thought, who are you to order me around, what right do you have? She sat where she was and raised her chin defiantly, "Why do I have to go out, you, if you have the guts, get inside!"

She didn't think that Chen Xiao Zheng would have a wrinkled brow and actually come in, and pick her up like a rag. Zheng Wei's eyes went wide open, "You..... what do you want, what do you want to do?"

Kai Yang quickly used a hand to protect her and said to Chen Xiao Zheng, "What do you want to do?"

"Don't worry about it, this has nothing to do with you."

Kai Yang was thrown for a second, and Zheng Wei was half dragged half carried by Chen Xiao Zheng and grabbed outside. He pulled her to the other side of the corridor, at the corner and only then let her go. Zheng Wei was shocked and smoothed down her wrinkled clothes, and put two arms in front of her chest, "What are you doing, do you want to plunder my beauty or my riches?"

He felt that it wasn't funny at all, with a bit of confusion and disgust he appraised her, "Are you a girl or not?"

This was a great insult to Zheng Wei, she put her hands down and raised her head, "Who are you saying isn't a woman?"

"I have never seen a girl watching those kinds of movies at a guy's dormitory, you have no brain." He said contemptuously.

So it was because of this, Zheng Wei vented her air, and opposed him, "What does it have to do with you, I like watching those things."

He was apparently annoyed, "If you want to do such a disgraceful thing then go, but don't keep telling others that you.....and me, I'm embarrassed for you."

Zheng Wei's white face reddened, "I.....what you? Didn't I tell you, I won't play with you anymore! Even if I had something for you before, right now I don't have anything, so go as far as you can away from me!"

Chen Xiao Zheng's anger came out, "I know you type of people will only have three minutes of passion, so you can't do anything."

"How can I not do anything, you're like the stone in the pit, what can I do? Nothing!" Zheng Wei brushed off the invisible dust on her clothes and walked away.

"I warn you not go to those kinds of things." After he said that he felt uneasy,

what position would he use to warn her?

Sure enough, she turned around, and didn't say anything for a while before, "What-does-it-have-to-do-with-you?"

She saw him and didn't know if he was embarrassed or angrily blushing, and did not forget to add the phrase, "If you want to manage me, you must be my 'something' (*boyfriend*)!"

She said this to deliberately anger him but she didn't think that Chen Xiao Zheng wouldn't reply after he heard the words, and would look down, thinking something.

This couldn't be, had she really opened the stone? Had God felt her bitter heart? While he was struggling with his inner conflicts, she waved her hand in front of his face, "Chen Xiao Zheng, may I ask if you are Chen Xiao Zheng?"

He waved her aside, "Don't be annoying."

She straightened, indignant and said, "Don't say that I didn't give you an opportunity, I gave you 10 minutes, if you don't acknowledge it then I'll take it that you've accepted, 1.....2.....time's up!"

He reminded her, "Your rhythm isn't right!"

"As humans, we count the rhythm like this, what do you not understand? Earth is very dangerous, go back to Mars."

He finally couldn't help but laugh, "It should be you who goes back to Mars."

## Chapter 17 Summary

QueenAng3l is also working on Chapter 17 as well...the line up is Chapter 15, Chapter 17, Chapter 20, Chapter 22, Chapter 25 for her. And she'll be finishing all of those by December so I guess we'll just have to wait for those updates. I guess stockpiling for the translation spree is equivalent to stockpiling up for winter lol

After all of the terrible things that Zheng Wei has gone through, she has finally succeeded! And Chen Xiao Zheng now likes her (officially)!!

---

---

Now it's Chen Xiao Zheng's time to be conflicted. He thinks about all the things she says and tries to convince himself that he doesn't like her (Ummm suuure).

Meanwhile, the triumphant Zheng Wei makes a dramatic entrance into her dormitory and says "Ruan Ruan ,I succeeded!"

Ruan Ruan asks what she's talking about and Zheng Wei says, "In pursuing Chen Xiao Zheng". Wow this is such a powerful moment that I don't know what else to say lol; but after all her endurance and power she finally gets him!

Zheng Wei decides to call him , and she asks him if he can escort her home. Of course, he says no. But then they exchange phone numbers.

The funny part is when Zheng Wei says, "You must miss me!" and Chen Xiao Zheng just goes like "....."; Zheng Wei says, "You must always miss me!!" and Chen Xiao Zheng just goes like "....." He finally says that he'll miss her though; awww.

Even after Chen Xiao Zheng hangs up the phone, she keeps calling him lol

Ruan Ruan and Zheng Wei both live at the southern side even though they can't really meet often

Later, she's on the way home and her mom asks her if she really forgot Lin Jing. Zheng Wei is like "uhhhh" and her mom says "Do you blame me?"

Well knowing her mom's stress she just goes like, "No."

She tries calling Chen Xiao Zheng's house but a really weird woman answers. Anyways, he calls her back and says that he'll be calling her from here on out.

The moment break ends she rushes back to school

Chen Xiao Zheng is still on his mission of "Self discovery" and in this chapter he really does find out that he likes her, although it was just beginning in the last chapter.

Zheng Wei at the end wonders just when did he recognized that she was his other half.

## Chapter 18



At last...their relationship takes a new level. This is definitely considered a new story arc

---

Ruan Ruan and Zheng Wei returned from shopping, the two girls would often have some shopping momentum on a spare weekend, and today was no exception, one day was down, the two were very productive, as they walked in the corridor; the clothes and small trinkets were all very cheap, the best part was that for them, these young girls, when they came back, they would put all of the things in one bed. No matter whose it was, everyone would try it on, and give a mutual review to see who was wearing the best clothes, and who was the best looking, thus the whole dormitory became a little chaotic and even though many of them had many silk clothes, trying on clothes was a delight, even though the clothes were mostly cheap, which youth needed quality?

Zhu Xiao Bei took out a small cherry patterned underwear and laughed, “Wei

Wei, only you could wear these kinds of underwears.”

Zheng Wei took it back with one motion, and put it in front of her chest to compare, “It’s good looking right?”

Li Wei Juan stood in front of the mirror, wearing one of Ruan Ruan’s new dresses, “This is pretty cute, but it’s not sexy enough, how would this make anyone start nosebleeding (*Chinese people tend to take hotness to the next level...*).”

“What are you talking about?” Zheng Wei rolled her eyes.

Zhu Xiao Bei joined in, “That’s right, what is that, our Wei Wei is pure, as white as snow.”

“Who are you kidding, we’ve been together for so many months, stop pretending to be pure, Wei Wei, tell your sister the truth, how much headway have you made with all your friends?”

Zheng Wei was stunned, “Headway?”

“Don’t tell me you don’t know, I don’t know how much porn you watched, stop pretending, hugging and kissing is definite, let me ask you if you’ve done anything worse than that?”

Zheng Wei was thrown off for a second, and her face suddenly reddened, but her blush wasn’t because she was embarrassed but because she was ashamed, if Li Wei Juan didn’t say this, she wouldn’t have thought about this, she had been good with Chen Xiao Zheng for a while now, and everyday they spend a lot of time together, but she found that they had actually not held hands before, she hadn’t even thought there was anything wrong! But it was that little part that was wrong.

“Say it, being secretive isn’t in your personality.”

“I haven’t done anything at all.” Zheng Wei shamefully bowed.

“Impossible, is something wrong with Chen Xiao Zheng? Lu Ya you’re from out of town, do you think it’s possible?”

“Ah, me?” He Lu Ya’s face reddened and she said, “How would I know.....but he probably wouldn’t.”

“Look, even He Lu Ya thinks this way, moreover you’re Zheng Wei?” Li Wei Juan had a triumphant expression.

“I.....” Zheng Wei panicked and didn’t know what to say.

Ruan Ruan sighed, “Ai ya, these kinds of things are not speakable, you shouldn’t be saying these things.”

Zheng Wei shook her head, “that’s right, that’s right.”

But that night when they were bathing, Zheng Wei saw Ruan Ruan by her side and suddenly looked around, and made sure the other two people weren’t there to get in the way, “That, Ruan Ruan, let me ask you, you.....have you done ‘that’ with Zhou Yu Yong?”

Ruan Ruan smiled, “What ‘that’?”

“Ah, the thing that Li Wei Juan was talking about today, have you guys hugged and kissed?”

Ruan Ruan lightly nodded her head.

“Ah?” Zheng Wei yelled, so everyone had done it but she hadn’t, was she not normal? “When did you do it, what phase?”

Ruan Ruan put her fingers to her lips, “Um... let me think, I think it already existed when we got together, kissing and hugging, as for this I forgot but it’s a very natural thing, a matter of trajectory.”

“Then when will my time come, we haven’t even held hands yet, is that abnormal?” Zheng Wei asked with a bitter face.

Ruan Ruan was a little surprised, “It’s like this, I thought you held hands before, that is a little weird but the fact that you can make such a thing so serious, it could be that Chen Xiao Zheng is slower to become a little passionate, everyone has different circumstances.”

“What, I’m afraid that he’s not slow to passion at all, but doesn’t have passion at all.” Zheng Wei climbed onto the bed and flipped around but couldn’t sleep. She had never thought about such a question so hard before, and today, Li Wei Juan’s words made her wake up, that was right, they were already together, it shouldn’t be that nothing happens, but right now, even though she and Chen

Xiao Zheng were closer, they only had common friend interactions most of the time and had never done anything in an intimate manner—besides the way he knocked on her head all the time, but she couldn't feel his mind at all to derive any clues. Ruan Ruan and Zhou Shi Yong had done it, He Lu Ya had even done it too but why hadn't she? She didn't feel that two mouths against each other was something fun, and didn't feel that it was any good at all, but if the other person was him, it would probably feel very good.

This kind of thing should have been more proactive with the boys, but he just wouldn't budge, was it that she was unattractive, that couldn't be! Even her Jade Small Flying Dragon couldn't even make him budge....even though she was a little more skinnier, and her head was smaller, and she was less feminine, these couldn't be his excuses.

Before going to sleep she asserted that this phenomenon was very abnormal!

As of today, the the day had also helped the small flying dragon! When she woke up, it was raining. Zheng Wei had no classes in the morning, and only had class on the fourth class, Chen Xiao Zheng was the same, she grabbed two small flowery umbrellas and stood in front of his dormitory, waiting. When she saw him coming downstairs, she waved at him. Chen Xiao Zheng had an umbrella and walked over, Zheng Wei helped him put his umbrella away, and he felt that this was strange, "Why push two people under one." But when he saw her persistent appearance he was afraid of complications so he didn't argue with her and put away his umbrella, walking to her side.

He said, "Let me carry the umbrella."

She saw that he was already carrying another umbrella in his hand, "No need, no need."

He gave a "tut", "You dwarf, you keep touching my hand when you hold the umbrella." Zheng Wei could only give him the umbrella and help him hold his umbrella. Chen Xiao Zheng suspiciously looked at her. He hadn't seen her so proactive before.

The two people were really crowded under one umbrella, in order to avoid the rain, they had to stick very close, her hand was near him, as they walked towards the classroom, her heart kept meditating, grab my hand, quick, grab my

hand.....but his hand that was close to her was holding the umbrella, Zheng Wei was helpless and ran to the other side of him, he changed his hand, "Are you sick, you ran to this side, do you want to have a cold?"

"Don't change your hand, don't change your hand." She looked at him, panicked, and saw him, oblivious. So she stuffed the umbrella back into his left hand. Chen Xiao Zheng felt that competing for an umbrella in the rain was really strange but he still followed her request to keep it in his left hand, not allowing both to be exposed in the rain.

All right, now, his right hand was finally next to her left hand, but the teaching building was already in sight. Zheng Wei gritted her teeth, and motionlessly closed the distance, and looked ahead, when he suddenly raised his hand, to brush off the water on his textbook, Zheng Wei's brain went on fire, and directly took his hand.

Chen Xiao Zheng was taken aback, "What do you want to do now?" She didn't reply but grabbed his hands, and didn't let go. The umbrellas by his side all passed through. Chen Xiao Zheng slightly struggled, finally hesitated and held her with greater intensity. The two people walked along the road, until they got under the teaching building, never letting go. When he lowered his head to accept the umbrella, Zheng Wei laughed, thus he looked at her and said, "Dumbass."

She turned around and carefully looked at his expression, so his mouth was also lifted. Zheng Wei was very happy, "Chen Xiao Zheng, you are the dumbass."

When they walked in, Ruan Ruan saw her carrying two umbrellas, and surprisedly asked, "Did you grab those two umbrellas to play with?" Zheng Wei took care to look at her delicate hands, Chen Xiao Zheng, how will you escape my clutches this time?

The teachers were right, Chen Xiao Zheng was a good student, no matter what question they asked him, he would comprehend the analogy and never abandon it. From the moment Zheng Wei grabbed him, he had also become accustomed to having her by his side, and would tightly hold his hand. Girls' hands and guys' hands were really not the same, Zheng Wei's hand was so delicate, and warm, besides her right middle finger that had a bump from holding her pencil often,

she didn't have any blemishes, her skin was white, her nails rounded, it was a beautiful shape.

Chen Xiao Zheng liked Zheng Wei's hands, these were hands that had never gone through any hard labor and were not weathered. When he was tired from reading he was accustomed to playing around with his palm, and she would always complain that he was too addicted to dating her hand. That was because she never knew that every time he held her hand, he would ask himself, Chen Xiao Zheng, can you keep these hands as delicate as they are today?

The month that Zheng Wei's 20th birthday was to come, she reminded him at least once per day, "A Zheng, what are you going to send me for my birthday?"

He would only lightly say, "What should I send, I think I haven't thought of a suitable gift yet."

The day her birthday officially arrived, her dad and mom all gave her some money for her activities, and Zhu Xiao Bei clamored that being 20 was a meaningful day, and they must have a big celebration. Thus, that night, Zheng Wei invited many many closely related friends, and made an appointment at a cafe near the school, and treated everyone to dinner.

Her popularity had always been good and that day a full table of people all sat down, she simply let the shop owner and switch it out for some square tables put together, it was still pretty crowded, there were two sets of beer that had been prepared and everyone toasted to her birthday, laughing, Zheng Wei's face was red, but she didn't forget to greet them cheerfully, "Classmates, eat well and drink well." Everyone there were basically people she was acquainted with except for her dormmates and a few close classmates, like Lao Zhang's dormmates and the people from the Go Club. She greeted them naturally, the scene chaotic. After they drank enough alcohol and ate a full mael, Ruan Ruan whispered, "Where's your Chen Xiao Zheng? Why isn't he coming?"

Zheng Wei's tried to wave away her disappointment, "He said that he had to help the Department teacher with something, and when he finishes, he'll come over immediately." When she finished, she raised the volume, "Guys, let's not wait, quickly insert the cake candles, I can't wait."

Everyone was busy lighting the candles, when they sang the birthday song, Chen Xiao Zheng rushed inside, and pushed the door open, he saw a roomful of people, and was a little surprised, Zheng Wei quickly passionately greeted him while complaining, “Why did you come so late, I’ve waited for you for a long time.” Chen Xiao Zheng smiled in silence.

After they blew the candles out, everyone tried to ask her what her wish was, she opened the gifts one by one, Xu Kai Yang was the last one, it was a beautifully packaged box, when Zheng Wei took it out she said, “Wow, what is this, it’s a little heavy.”

“Won’t you know after you rip it open?” Kai Yang smiled.

The people around her all saw her open the present, “Then I’ll really open it.” Zheng Wei was also a curious little child, and tore the wrapping paper neatly, it was actually a new Nokia phone.

At that time, for a student, a cell phone was a very expensive present, Zheng Wei was also thrown off, “That’s too expensive right?”

Kai Yang used his hand to rip off the packaging paper, “Presents are from the heart, no matter what it is, the meaning is the same.”

“This.....” Zheng Wei secretly looked at Chen Xiao Zheng, his face was light, and she couldn’t see anything palpable.

“If you feel it’s too expensive, you can send me the same present.” Kai Yang half jokingly said.

“But I don’t know what to send you?” Zheng Wei bravely replied.

“Ummm.....” Kai Yang thought about it for a long time quickly pecked her face, “What about you send me this.”

His unexpected bold act quickly made the people around them soundless, everyone all watched the expressionless Chen Xiao Zheng and watched the dazed Zheng Wei, like a little child who lowered her head like Xu Kai Yang; everyone didn’t know what to say.

“Xu Gong Zi’s western etiquette has been learned fully, this city that has never seen kissing between friends were all shocked.” Ruan Ruan suddenly laughed.

“That’s right, that’s right, Zheng Wei I want some too.” Zhu Xiao Bei quickly added on.

Lao Zhang looked like he was drooling, “A Zheng, I want to line up, do you have any complaints?”

Chen Xiao Zheng laughed, before Zheng Wei could come around he said, “Line up and give me your money.”

Everyone laughed, the embarrassing traces from just now disappeared, Lao Zhang continued to ask, “Wei Wei, do we still have a second time?”

Zheng Wei didn’t have time to speak before Xu Kai Yang slowly said, “What about I’ll bring us to the KTV on the opposite side, it’s Wei Wei’s birthday, I’ll pay a little.....Wei Wei, if you have complaints then you’re not treating me like a friend.”

“Oh.....it’s like this.” Zheng Wei looked interested as she looked around at all of her friends, “Then all right.”

All the billing had been completed, as they made their way to the door, Chen Xiao Zheng said, “Sorry, I promised Professor Zhou that I would finish a job for him, what about you guys go, I’ll return first. Have fun.”

The moment he finished, he nodded to everyone and turned and left.

“A Zheng!” Zheng Wei didn’t plan on chasing him, but suddenly thought of something and ran back, and grabbed that phone and shoved it back into the box, putting it in Kai Yang’s hands, “Kai Yang, thanks, I accept your well wishes, the item is too expensive so I can’t have it, so I’ll... take that friend’s kiss as your present.”

Zheng Wei ran to catch up with Chen Xiao Zheng. “A Zheng, what’s wrong?”

“Nothing much, didn’t I tell you that I had to come back because I had stuff to do, why did you come, today you’re the main lead, and they’re all waiting for you.” Chen Xiao Zheng said as he walked along.

“Normally, when the male lead leaves, the woman lead will also leave.” Zheng Wei laughed, and found that he didn’t feel like laughing and said, “Are you mad?”

Chen Xiao Zheng disagreed, "I would be looking for things to be mad at, why would I randomly get angry?"

Zheng Wei turned in front of him, "You said it yourself, you wouldn't get mad. Where's my present?"

He didn't look at her and said after a long time, "I've been busy recently, so I forgot about it, sorry."

Zheng Wei watched him intently, his eyes were unable to hide, "Don't block me, I really have things to do."

"You tricked me!" She said with conviction.

"You can believe it or not." He also lost patience, "Did you hear me when I said stop blocking the road."

Zheng Wei lost her patience as well, and stood, "Take it out, quickly take it out."

"I don't know what you're talking about." His extended hand pushed her aside.

Since he wouldn't listen, Zheng Wei decided to use her actions to make up for her words, she thrust her hand into Chen Xiao Zheng's pocket and felt around.

"What are you doing!" Chen Xiao Zheng was embarrassed and tried to stop her groping hand.

"Why do you conceal it, won't it all be good as long as you just take it out obediently?" Zheng Wei used both of her hands,; she successfully collected her item, before he could get mad.

She took the thing in her hand, and carefully looked at it, it was actually a wood carved small dragon, unlike the valiant traditional dragon, this dragon was very naive, very likable and had fine workmanship, every piece of the dragon was carefully carved, this was definitely something that would have taken a lot of time.

"Haha." Zheng Wei twirled the dragon around, "Very interesting, see you really did trick me."

Chen Xiao Zheng was a little embarrassed and said, "Don't feel too good, who said that this was for you, I made it for myself."

Zheng Wei squinted her eyes like a fox and said, “If you don’t send this to me, then I’ll miss it every day that it isn’t around. But it really is very pretty and cute, looking at it is like looking at me.”

Chen Xiao Zheng glanced over at her, “All right, all right, if you want it you can have it, such a cheap thing, and you still flaunt it around.”

She carefully put the small dragon in her hand and grabbed his hand, “A Zheng, I am very happy.”

“Mm.”

“I’m really very very happy.” She said strongly.

“All right, can you let go of me now?” He said with exasperation.

Zheng Wei shook her head, “You can go, I drank a few cups of beer and feel a little woozy, I don’t want to go sing anymore, I’ll just go walk around the school and clear my head.”

He didn’t leave, “But what time is it. A girl all by yourself is going to be swinging around blind ah.”

“Do you want to come with me?” Zheng Wei always knew of the appropriate time to play off the snake with the stick.

Chen Xiao Zheng hesitated for a moment and finally said, “All right, I’ll accompany you for a moment, after my alcohol disappears when the wind blows me a bit, I’ll go back.”

Zheng Wei nodded her head like a tiny bird, and held his hand, walking around the school with no particular place in mind. As they walked they reached the school’s outdoor basketball court. The two people stopped; the big court only had a far away lamp that was lighted, leaving everywhere else dark, the good part was that the moon was very bright in the sky, and the moonlight lightly sprinkled down onto the cold basketball court, reflecting on the bodies of the young man and woman.

Zheng Wei looked around with wide eyes, and suddenly cried, “A Zheng, look, they’re kissing over there!” Her sound was very bright and she wasn’t afraid that she would disturb the two mandarin ducks (*usually they call two lovers,*

*mandarin ducks*), and Chen Xiao Zheng hurriedly put a hand over her mouth, “What are you yelling about, why are you caring about others?”

She used force to take his hand and mumbled, “Over there, over there is also another pair, I’m just curious.”

He said lowly, “What is there to be curious about, besides those pairs, no one comes here in the middle of the night without having anything to do.”

She suddenly couldn’t speak. This sudden inexplicable quiet suddenly made him uneasy, his hand was still on her lips, she blinked, suddenly closing her eyes.

Chen Xiao Zheng calmly looked at her pure cheek, this was the first time he felt that he had lost something. Her long curling eyelashes shook under his gaze and her eyes opened, a sober look with misty eyes, a bit upset and frustrated, she murmured, “I thought you were going to be like them.”

His throat suddenly tightened and stopped, gently touching her face, he had always had the idea, to use his hand to forcefully pull at this powdery face and see how she made it, that she could actually get this crystalline, fragile appearance, but when he put his hand on her face, he suddenly felt feathers and was afraid that if he pulled too hard, water would come out of her skin.

She was a little embarrassed and her head naturally hung down, he lightly lifted her chin, “Just now, I really wasn’t planning to do that.....but now I do.”

When he kissed her, the two were of the same heart, this was the first time in this lifetime that she knew that people’s lips were actually so soft and hot. It was Zheng Wei’s first day of being 20-years-old, and she was still grabbing onto her wooden dragons, her right hand on her beloved’s chest. She felt like she had to hold onto something, she had to grab onto something, or else all her joy would have no way to take refuge. But it was a pity she only had two hands.

He repeatedly sucked her lips and briefly pulled away, “Zheng Wei, can you not keep a stiff upper lip?”

“Oh.” She was really an obedient child.”

A long time afterwards he put her in front of his chest, when they breathed in the fresh air, she complained, “You are wicked, how would you know to use your tongue.....say it, who taught you.”

His chest made gentle vibrations when he laughed, “Being stupid, that’s a guy’s strength.”

“Why can’t I do something like that?”

“Then you must begin early, practice more.”

Zheng Wei’s rebuttal disappeared, and she only remembered something he said later, “Why must you keep looking with your eyes open?”

She said, “I want to remember tonight’s moonlight.”

Really, that night, the moon was too bright, the sky was a normal color of dye, there were no stars to be seen, the moon would be contaminated by the clouds and dim.

That was the brightest moment in her life.

## Chapter 19



What is the price of love? And is she truly happy?

---

Zheng Wei was a little guilty, she thought, she must have delayed A Zheng's business, because he dropped her off at a really late time, even the dormitory's big iron door was already locked. Zheng Wei woke up the auntie who took care of all the dormitory matters. The auntie came to the door, dressed in clothes and frowned, when she saw her she said, "Oh, aren't you 402's little Zheng Wei?"

Zheng Wei laughed, "Thank you auntie." She had already run upstairs. When she got to the second floor she saw that he was still standing where he was, very far, and didn't say anything, looking at her, laughing in a silly way. He waved and motioned for her to go and left.

The dormitory's lights were already off, besides her, all the others were already in place, when they saw her, they were extremely excited, Ruan Ruan said, "You scared me, just now I was worrying that you had disappeared."

Zhu Xiao Bei sighed and said, "Say it, where did you go? What was that about, ditching us?"

"Yeah." Li Wei Juan elongated her sound, "When you left, I couldn't bear to look at Xu *Gong Zi's* sad face."

Zheng Wei didn't even listen to their crazy words, she quietly wore her clothes in front of the mirror, and borrowed He Lu Ya's light from her bed, looking at herself in the mirror, over and over. Her familiar features, where had it changed, was it her rippling eyes, or her mouthwatering lips.....she extended her hand and gently used her ring finger to point to her lips in the mirror, she thought, she was really drunk.

That night, she slept with Ruan Ruan and they huddled together, the two people whispered until midnight, and didn't feel sleepy at all.

Later, she and Chen Xiao Zheng had many more sweet moments under this great canopy, under the initial basketball rack, inside the park's small forests,

and even at the Mao Yi Sheng statue park. They left their loving figures at all of these places. Chen Xiao Zheng wasn't like He Lu Ya and the majority of the people at the school, leisurely going to the park, or going to the small night market near the school to pass the nighttime. He had Zheng Wei now, to accompany him everywhere, his dormitory, classroom, library; the three locations were still the strict law of his life, he said he hated an idling lifestyle.

Even though Zheng Wei accompanied him tightly, Chen Xiao Zheng's expression would often be dull to her. Only on those nights where it was just them, would his warm lips make Zheng Wei so hot that she would suspect if this person that she hugged was really the proud alienated teenager? And someone that could make him forget herself, besides him, who else was there?

Zheng Wei liked to see his appearance when he took off his glasses, his near-sightedness wasn't deep, and deep below the lens were a beautiful pair of eyes, even in the excitement his face would always be dull, but his eyes never lied, those restless beating flames would betray him, and she had seen those burning moments before, only she had seen them, that was right, only her.

The first time he put his hand into her jacket, when the powerful small flying dragon's face reddened like an apple, but her heart never forgot, why didn't she wear her prettiest lace underwear. When he covered her chest's blooming flowers with his thin hand, the little white dove would always flutter around in excitement. The innocent taste of desire, many people would be stunned, but everytime he was obviously sustaining his excitement and at the most critical point he would stop.

Really, Zheng Wei was also afraid, and she even more didn't understand. One time, she dejectedly whispered in his arms, "Is it that mine is too small, that you don't like it?" He was thrown off and thought for a while before he knew her meaning, and thus laughed, "Perhaps they are a little smaller, but I've never met bigger ones, so they're okay.....the only thing is, dumbass, I can't do it, right now I can't." After he said the last part of his sentence, his eyes would be sad, but at that time Zheng Wei had never truly understood why such a proud man would have such a fleeting sadness.

Zheng Wei was a happy person, so she would always be willing to remember those happy and sweet moments, remember the moments when he smiled, and

forget the moments of pain. At that time, she was just too happy, even when the two people faced the dormitory's doors that were closed, and didn't dare call the auntie again and again, and had to take the risk of going over the wall, everything was perfect. G University's female dormitory had always been unable to stop gentlemen from coming on, so she would use the tree to go over, and only needed Chen Xiao Zheng to lightly set her off. He would always tell her to be careful, and she liked to half sit on the wall and half laugh at him making a funny face. Then, she would wave as she jumped down. During that time, she basically became G University's great idol of night lovers, sometimes she would succeed in flipping over herself, and wasn't afraid to take advantage of the opportunity when a sister came by. That old guy with the star shaped balloons, his girlfriend was a fat little girl under Zheng Wei's dormitory, and under their begging, the soft-hearted small flying dragon would not care for Chen Xiao Zheng's opposition. One time, she brought the fat little girl to climb the wall, but after Chen Xiao Zheng helped her over, his hand was sore for a whole week, while Chen Xiao Zheng was active helped her and he mercilessly said that she was looking for trouble.

Of course, it wasn't that there were no tears. Not long after her birthday night, Kai Yang made an appointment with Zheng Wei again to eat, Zheng Wei thought of that night when she had left, and had always felt regret to Kai Yang. The two people sat across from each other, Zheng Wei focused on finding a happy topic, but didn't succeed, and in the end she found that their cheerfulness would perhaps never come back.

Kai Yang said, "Wei Wei, I hope you won't get mad, that night.....that was my last stand."

Zheng Wei shook her head, "I'm not mad, I'm not mad, weren't we great before?"

Kai Yang gave a bitter laugh, "Don't make me so powerful, you found the person you love, but I have no way to stay by your side and watch you guys laugh."

"What is the meaning of this, we're still friends in the future right?" Zheng Wei said this, her eyes wet, they used to be the best of friends, and could even eat from the same bowl during mealtimes.

“Of course we’re still friends, but I probably won’t be eating with you alone from now on, so just take it that I was narrow-minded, at least right now when I see you guys, my heart is at ease.”

When Zheng Wei heard this, her tears were about to fall, before, doing everything she had, she hadn’t thought that when she successfully got something, she would have to lose something else? She still remembered Kai Yang’s hand holding her hand while they played Go, and this person, may never be her friend again.

When Kai Yang saw her cry, he felt sorry, but could only smile, bitterly, “I am obviously the one who is more pitiful, I lost the girl I like, but why does it look like you are more pitiful than me?”

Zheng Wei sniffed, while sobbing, “Kai Yang, you can retreat for some time, after you think it through, let’s play Go again.”

He was afraid that she would continue to cry and only nodded, “There will be that day.”

In truth, they never had that day of playing chess; many people are such that once you pass over them, they become strangers.

Zheng Wei couldn’t understand this even after some time had passed, was it because she was more greedy, so the moment she lost Kai Yang, she was so hurt, every tear flowed out from the heart, but why she have to give up friendship with the coming of love—maybe, in Kai Yang’s eyes, they were no longer friends. And it was from this moment on, that Zheng Wei began to understand that some things must be given up, she loudly cried, painful tears, but didn’t allow her to regret, because everything was her own choice.

She had chosen Chen Xiao Zheng, and by choosing him, he gave her bitterness and sweetness. When they were together, she would always wait for him, wait for him to get out of school, wait for him to go to class, wait for him to self-study, wait for his appointments, she was forever earlier than him; she counted the leaves on the trees, counted how many people she loved with her fingers. Sometimes he would be late by a few minutes, and sometimes it would be 30 minutes, the worst time was when they agreed to meet at 8:30 to go to the book market, but he came at 10:00. He was obviously someone who took up on his

obligations in front of the people, for his teachers, his classmates, his friends, he would never be late, but for her, he would lose track of time. Maybe it was that he was too relaxed, she would definitely wait for him, so he would assuredly do his own things and unhurriedly rush to her appointment. He would always finish everything before thinking of her, because she was always there.

Of course, they had fought over this, she was obviously a person that had the most impatience, after waiting for a long time, it was hard for her to suppress her huge temper, and they had quarreled numerous times. He couldn't beat her, so he would always be indifferent while she got mad, she would prevail but the one who cried was herself. After the quarrel would come the Cold War, most of the time the moment she turned around she would regret—actually waiting wasn't as bad as seemed, she said. Thus she would only require a phone call from him and forget all of the unhappiness, and laughingly enter his embrace, many times she could forget the pain from her wounds, is this not a blessing.

Sometimes he would say, sorry, next time I'll come earlier. But the next time, she would remain waiting.

One time she was under his floor, really impatient, so she couldn't help but storm up to his dormitory and she actually saw him looking like everything was ready, hugging his books, sitting on the bed, dazed. That was the first time she saw the dazed Chen Xiao Zheng, like a child who had lost his senses, he was such a strong guy, clearly leaning towards one direction, with dogged determination, but many times he had held a perplexed expression.

She shouldn't think of it, she shouldn't think of it, every time even though he would be late, he never missed an appointment, as long as she waited for him, the process didn't matter.

Chen Xiao Zheng told her one time, "Actually, there's no point in waiting like this."

Zheng Wei laughed, "I have also thought of being late many times, and make you feel the taste of waiting, but I'm afraid if I'm late you won't wait for me. So I should still be early, and don't you always say that I'm idle anyways."

After she finished, Chen Xiao Zheng looked at her "Introduction to Civil Engineering" homework, she couldn't see his expression.

After a long time, he said, “Zheng Wei, your homework is very sloppy, this reinforcement with the wrong ratio is really outrageous.”

Her heart wasn't there, “Really, maybe I calculated wrong.”

He was very unsatisfied, “Do you know that a very small mistake can make a whole building collapse, if you are very sloppy, how will you become a civil engineer?”

“Didn't I ask you to help me check it? Do you need to fly into a rage?” She muttered.

Chen Xiao Zheng looked at her for a long time and finally sighed, “It's probably that I am overly fussy over this small question, but Zheng Wei, I am not like you, my life is a building that can only be made once, so I must be extremely accurate, and cannot make a cm of error—so, I was too nervous, I'm afraid that this will make a huge mistake.”

She sat on his lap and hooked her hands around his neck, “Am I your one centimeter of error? A Zheng, didn't the teacher also say that any error can exist inside a building with reasonable limits, my one centimeter of error doesn't have enough to make your big building fall down and weaken.”

He put down his homework and tightly hugged her. He was afraid that he had begun to love his one centimeter of error and thus disregard his whole building.

## Chapter 20 Summary



It's a new school year; and Chen Xiao Zheng gets on Zheng Wei for having the messiest bed. Since he's all about appearances (rolls eyes) he goes over to help her clean up.

He sees the book of Anderson's Fairy Tales at the head of her bed and asks her if he can borrow it. She thinks about its meaning to her but still agrees, and makes him promise her that he'll give it back.

It's Saturday and the two agreed to meet to go to the bookstore (if you remember from the last chapter, the worst time that he made her wait was from 8:30 to 10:30 and they had an appointment to go to the book market/book store. When he finally comes she tries to comfort herself and not get mad,

But Chen Xiao Zheng is really cold and acts like such a jerk that she can't help herself. Chen Xiao Zheng returns her the book that she let him borrow and she takes it back, thinking that this may be the reason that he was unhappy.

She flips through it and actually find a photo from Lin Jing. She was too distraught back then to actually flip through the book, so she never found it. It was taken by Lin Jing's cell phone in their hometown and has their backs in it to the camera. Lin Jing wrote "To my flying dragon" on the back. So CXZ probably misunderstood what was going on.

Then, she thinks about what she'll say to CXZ if he asks about it and wonders why she could fall in love with CXZ after Lin Jing left. She thinks that maybe she didn't love LJ enough.

Back to CXZ, and it turns out that he's one conflicted person. At their next appointment, Zheng Wei doesn't wait for him, and he finds that he's actually very scared that this will happen.

Then, he remembers the picture that made him unable to sleep. He thinks that if that person is still alive he doesn't know how he will compete with him and is very scared that this person will reappear again.

## Chapter 21



The chapter kicks off to a great start. But when Chen Xiao Zheng and Zheng Wei get into a big fight, we get a taste of some of Chen Xiao Zheng's emotions and find that there are actually two types of love, perhaps three.

---

Zheng Wei returned to school and just happened to catch a hot pot party, the six people went to the hot pot restaurant by the school, and ordered a full table of raw foods, the cost conscious Zhu Xiao Bei even especially bought a set of discounted beer.

After eating the hot and numbing hot pot, a few people's teeth and mouths grimaced in pain, Zheng Wei was so spicy that she drank the beer like her life depended on it, and used the napkin to wipe at her tears. Even though she gave her usual lively laughter, Ruan Ruan observed that after she had come back from the bookstore with Chen Xiao Zheng, she was a little off, but in front of so many people, she didn't ask her immediately.

Their so called "Six Great Empresses", besides He Lu Ya, they had a great alcoholic intake, they had already drank half of the beer set, when they drunk the last bit they became the Six Great Quackish Girls. When it came to noisiness, Zheng Wei and Xiao Bei did the best in public, Zhu Xiao Bei said some racist jokes and they all laughed hard (*ok come on, who hasn't done that before*).

“Pig Bei (*Zhu Xiao Bei’s name begins with “Zhu”; in Chinese a homonym for that means pig, so I could have technically put “Zhu Bei”*), you’re so pornographic!” Zheng Wei leaned heavily on Ruan Ruan and couldn’t stop laughing.

Zhu Xiao Bei said, “What, someone like me, is like a banana, my skin is yellow, and my heart is white, when one bites it, it’s even tasty, unlike some other people who have a smooth appearance but are in fact a rotten egg, when you open the skin, stinky to death.”

“Who are you talking about.” Zheng Wei pointed at Zhu Xiao Bei, laughing and scolding, “I think you’re just a durian, you’re the stinkiest one!”

“Some people think durian is stinky, but some people think it’s the most fragrant.” Zhuo Mei reminded, “For example, I think it is the most fragrant, haha.”

“What doesn’t taste good to you?” Li Wei Juan rolled her eyes at Zhuo Mei, “I like pomegranates, you peel it, layer by layer to the inside, women ah, need to grow their conscience.”

Zheng Wei clutched her bright red face, and smirked, “Then I must be a red apple, pretty and tasty, Lu Ya is a persimmon; you can’t pinch her even if she’s ripe, Zhuo Mei is a rambutan (*something similar to a lychee*).....”

“Why?” The uncaring Zhuo Mei was done.

“You’re like a rambutan, with one glance you look like you’re from Southeast Asia.” Everyone laughed, Zheng Wei said, “Our Ruan Ruan is a ginseng fruit, we all want to eat it, but no one can eat except for the advantageous Zhou Yu Yong, that rascal.”

Ruan Ruan laughed, “You are weird, I’ll say, it doesn’t matter what women are, they should be afraid they meet their Prince of Onions. You want to look into his heart, but you can only peel off his layers one by one, and throughout this process, he constantly makes you cry, the last thing you know, the onion happens to have no heart.”

Zheng Wei was thrown off, “A heartless Prince of Onions..... but if you never tried it, if you never cried, how do you know it has no heart?”

Li Wei Juan stood up, and pressed down with her hands, “Everyone listen up, I think, the best guy is like the most expensive fruit in the store, tasty, but you have to see if you have the ability and the strength to eat it, everyone are children of normal people, no one is the offspring of nobility, so, this is a game, the key is who you want, your hands must be fast, using the most reasonable price to gain the best thing. Don’t stare at that most expensive one, we can’t buy it, wait until it’s discounted and it’ll be rotten; and don’t save money to buy the cheapest one, after you eat one bite, there won’t even be enough time to puke, the correct choice is to conduct extensive market research to understand the market, when it’s time to make your move, then make your move, exhaust every penny possible and buy the most worthwhile things.”

Zhu Xiao Bei applauded half-seriously, “Teacher Li, this is your wisdom, we have been educated again.”

Zheng Wei was slightly confused, “Li Wei Juan, I think you are wrong, what we don’t like to eat the most worthy fruit, I think we should still find the ones we like.”

Li Wei Juan disagreed, “This is the place that you don’t understand, even if it tastes better, even if it’s easier to buy, all of them are about the same taste. Look at you, you obviously pocketed the money, and you could buy the fruit of *Xu Gong Zi* but you just had to buy the Chen Xiao Zheng fruit that is made in China.”

He Lu Ya was speechless, “Isn’t Chen Xiao Zheng okay, I think he’s good, he just ignores people, I hear that many girls secretly love him.”

“What do you understand, comparing the value, Chen Xiao Zheng is good, but he is something that many of us cannot afford, but under Zheng Wei’s rich circumstances, she could have gotten something better, like *Xu Gong Zi*, look at Ruan Ruan, she was smart, isn’t her Zhou Yu Yong from a high family?” Li Wei Juan asked.

Ruan Ruan said, “You can’t say it like that, I looked for Yu Yong, because I like this type of fruit taste, I think Zheng Wei picking Chen Xiao Zheng is the same thing, and besides background, Chen Xiao Zheng doesn’t have anything incomparable to Xu Kai Yang, as long as guys put their heart into it, you can see

the potential of the stocks, he's so smart and talented, in the future he will definitely thrive."

Li Wei Juan shook her head, "Ruan Ruan, don't forget, to the end, all the girls are lychee, fresh for only a few days, don't use your limited youth to wait for a man's unpredictable future, you can't wait forever, and the person who eventually cannot afford it in the end is yourself."

When she finished, no one spoke. Ruan Ruan spoke after a long time, "You are right, youth will eventually be corrupted, when has time been fair, everyone is only fresh for these few years, and no one can afford to lose."

They were all 20 years old girls, who didn't know that youth was precious, they all thought about their own things. Zheng Wei naturally thought of A Zheng, when they came back on the path, she swore to ignore him, but she began to regret it again, she wasn't supposed to be walk so quickly, if he turned around to find her, what would she do? He wasn't as good as she was to him, maybe that was because he didn't love her as much as she loved him, but love could not do business, if it must be one person who was to love more, then that was her, if she paid 20 points and he only returned 5 points. Then she would give him 20 points and wouldn't he be able to give her a complete 10 points?

A Zheng loved her; he never said anything, and thus she didn't know how many points this love could receive, but she believed in his steadfastness.

Maybe it was because she was too silly, she couldn't understand Li Wei Juan's great principles, but she vaguely knew, some things weren't calculated like that. It was her own decision to go love, no one had forced her, then only serious people could love, and wasn't the price also happiness? Youth was limited, this was true, but that meant that she even more couldn't hesitate and waste her time, because she didn't know if they would like each other several years later, or if she would have the same bravery she now had, then why not take time now, while she had everything she needed, and do everything she could to love?

She didn't know how other people loved, but as for her, Zheng Wei's love was like this.

Thus, she put her hand on the beer cup and placed it on the table, "Go to hell, what rotting youth, I bet once, and bet for all eternity!"

The few people got back to the dormitory, Zheng Wei was the first person to go bathe, she felt a little tired, she had gone through many emotional ups and downs today, and only wanted to securely lie in bed, tomorrow, no matter what her attitude was, she would help him explain it clearly.

When they had just finished bathing, Ruan Ruan hugged her pajamas and went to the bathroom, she smiled to Zheng Wei and said, “Wei Wei, I drank a little more, and feel a little thirsty, but I don’t want to drink tap water, can you do me a favor, and help me go buy a bottle of milk at the small canteen downstairs.”

How hard was this, Zheng Wei agreed quickly. She put on a casual piece of clothing and grabbed some money and ran down the stairs, when she came to the bottom of the stairs, she saw Chen Xiao Zheng, waiting under the tree.

She walked towards him, raptly, standing in front of him, forgetting what she was going to say or do.

Even though he had bathed, Chen Xiao Zheng was still sensitive of her alcoholic air, he said, “You drank alcohol again, I hate it when you drink.”

Zheng Wei laughed, “Don’t annoy me, say it once that you like me.”

He looked down and didn’t say anything.

She began to shake his hand shamelessly, “Say it say it, you’ll make me cry today, just say a bit and make me happy, just one sentence.”

Chen Xiao Zheng answered her by hugging her tightly, he hugged her so tightly, that she thought she was going to suffocate, she thought in a silly way, that she was willing to die like this in his embrace.

When the two people sat in the quiet statue garden of Mao Yi Sheng, she put her head on A Zheng’s shoulder, and he asked her, “Everyone is obviously independent of everyone else, how can one person be so attached to another, that you can’t separate from him and will never forget him.”

She said, “Then change into me, and have my thoughts, live my life, even one day is good, then maybe you’ll understand.”

After a while, she got up and said, “Why don’t you ask who the person in the photo is?”

Chen Xiao Zheng looked far away, “I don’t know why, yesterday and today I’m afraid of knowing the answer, and now I only wonder who he is, but that isn’t the important part.”

He could not want to know but she wanted to say, “The person in the picture is Lin Jing, he’s someone I liked since I was young, later.....he went to America, A Zheng, right now I love you, but I can’t tell this to you, I will forget him, he is only a part of my memories, I treasure my memories.”

He lowered his head to kiss her and when her face reddened in his chest, he lowly said, “Did he kiss you before? Is he better than me?”

Zheng Wei said, amused, “You’re so stupid!”

After calming down, he hugged her, “I didn’t tell you about what happened in my home before, I have a single parent, I don’t have a dad.....”

Zheng Wei interjected, “I am also a child of a single parent!”

Chen Xiao Zheng shook his head, “That’s not the same, at least your mother is still here. My dad died early on from sickness, my birth was posthumous. My parents were workers of a large scale machinery factory, my dad was very talented, when he died he was the head of the work, but it’s a pity that he died early, my parents were very good together, when he left, I was only in my mother’s stomach for 3 months. When people heard this, many people wanted to kill her child, she wouldn’t kill it and said that only with this child would she continue to life on, everyone couldn’t do anything, so that’s why the world has me.

You have no way to understand a widow’s heart to her son, for my mom, I was her entire world, she was very pretty, and when I was young, there were many guys who would do anything to get her, and were willing to marry her, she flatly refused them and they all said that there were many people lining up in front of a widow’s door, I knew it wasn’t easy for her by herself, after so many years, for me, she cut off the idea of companionship in life. She would always say, ‘Do you know, A Zheng, seeing you, I feel like your dad is still here, he is by my side, but I can’t see him, and no matter how much I search, I must raise you, make you into a talent, and I’ll be satisfied’. My dad was never there, the fact that she raised a child was not an easy thing, year after year at the machinery factory, for me, she

would break one penny into two halves, and basically paid for my education through her teeth, to give me a better life, and tighten my own belt. Really, I am her everything, some things you can't understand, until I was in elementary school, she still picked me up no matter the weather, after middle school, at my protest she was afraid to come, but she calculated a good path from school back home. If I was even late by ten minutes, she would be frantic at home, and say that if anything happened to me, her whole life would be over.

She taught me to become a talent like that, and hoped that I would become someone like my father. As a child, it was just all fun, but when I was ten years old, because of some fun, I came home very late, and I didn't do my homework, she was waiting for me on the sofa, the lights off, the moment I came home, I was hit all over, with her hands, with a whip, at that moment, bloodstains were all over my back, it was the first time I hated her, but it wasn't just then, hadn't I just played that one time, just one time, but she actually used such a fierce hand to hit me. Later she hugged me and cried, cried a million times worse than I did. She repeatedly stressed, A Zheng, you are my everything, you are my hope, you can't miss one step, not even one step! She cried so much that my clothes were almost transparent, that time I understood, when someone hurts another person, he/she will definitely be more hurt than the person he/she hurts.

She almost humbly pleased my teachers, from elementary school to middle school, it was a very simple idea, she hoped that they could teach me well, and only then would I amount to anything. Thus, when it rained, she would especially take a break from work and send my teachers an umbrella and me an umbrella, she would also give my classmates a little something during class, she didn't have any money, and only sent some staplers, wipes for the blackboard, the teacher was very embarrassed and all the classmates would laugh at her, it was indeed very funny, but I couldn't laugh, because I understood her heart. She loved me too heavily, so tightly that I couldn't breathe, but without her there wouldn't be me, so I cannot disappoint her, I can only walk forward, and do everything well, I must become something great, I must amount to something, I cannot fail her, I cannot!

Wei Wei, I said this, not because I want your sympathy but, I only hope that you know that I am someone like this, some things are determined when you are

born. I know the path I must walk, and I also know I must reach that place, but I don't know if there will be you."

Zheng Wei had never heard him say so many things, he described a world unknown to her, and she could only snuggle with him, "I am not an obstacle for you to reach your goals."

He used his chin to rub his hair, "I hope so, Wei Wei, I hope so."

"What happened today, you were wrong!" She accused.

His face suddenly reddened and said somewhat haltingly, "I didn't think so much then, I just felt uncomfortable, then I'll apologize."

"Who doesn't know how to apologize, hit me with a big stick, and only give a tiny piece of sugar, can you just leave it like that?" She didn't let him off.

"Then what do you want."

She said, "A Zheng, give me a future."

He had no choice, closed his eyes and lightly nodded.

"How long have we been together?"

"Almost a year."

"13 months, how is it only 13 months."

She heavily sighed, she felt that she had been with him for almost half of her life, but it had actually just been 13 months, now she felt, what was the use of youth, she hated that she couldn't grow old with him together in one night, instantly white haired, then everything would have an end, and it would be a real forever. Nothing would change, no one, and nothing would separate them.

## Chapter 22 Summary

It's the next year, and Zheng Wei is gushing to Chen Xiao Zheng about how they're going to graduate together and make a family... :3

Chen Xiao Zheng is taken aback and goes like, "That's too far in the future. I can't think about that yet."

She asks where he wants to go work. He says if he must choose, he'll choose the China State Construction Group inside China (does anyone else find that ironic)

She says, "As long as you can get in, I can get in." He's like allll right. "But I can't watch you the whole day, before work, and after work, otherwise I would really be annoyed to death."

She's like, "You admitted that you'll be with me in the future!!"

He laughs, "If you want to enter the China State Construction Group then work harder for me."

She thinks about it and thinks that as long as she can get to that stage and make it in they can stay together forever.

That night, Zhou Yu Yong calls and this is the first time, Ruan Ruan just happens to be bathing, unable to answer; I guess all the previous times, Zheng Wei got to answer bcos she was fast enough lol

So they talk a little and Zhou Yu Yong says that he'll call back later. He talks to his friend (still hasn't hung up yet) and Zheng Wei asks where he is. he says he's at a KTV event because it's a friend's birthday.

Ruan Ruan comes out of the shower and calls him. She says that he had to hang up because he said he was at a friend's house.

Zheng Wei nods before remembering that he actually said he was at KTV. Ruan Ruan says she probably remembered wrong but Zheng Wei really remembers right.

Zheng Wei suggests they go to KTV to check it out since it's nearby, but Ruan

Ruan suddenly goes all fierce on her (very unexpectedly) and Zheng Wei drops it with a bit of resistance. She's mad that Ruan Ruan won't believe her.

Anyways, they begin a passive battle.

The next day she tells CXZ what has happened. He doesn't worry about it since "Ruan Guan is different from you, she's a smart person," implying that Zheng Wei is dumb. Zheng Wei is offended and dumps all the veggies she isn't planning on eating into his plate.

CXZ tries to comfort her with the 'Law of Conservation'; in other words, everything is conserved and nothing is reused. Recycle more. Apparently that's why dumb people are paired up with smart people

Later, Ruan Ruan makes up to Zheng Wei. She says that she knew that Zheng Wei didn't hear wrong, but she also knew that she didn't hear wrong and that she just didn't want to face the truth.

Zheng Wei goes like, "I thought you guys were doing great."

Ruan Ruan says that she knows that distance can really hurt a relationship. Zheng Wei asks why she doesn't ask Zhou Yu Yong and Ruan Ruan says that she doesn't want to break up yet. Sad but true

---

I think everyone leaves for elsewhere because it's come around to the next school break, so Zheng Wei is all by herself now. Oh how many possibilities... (I am totally not thinking on the dirty side right now)

Now it's nighttime. Zheng Wei hears a commotion in the darkness- a guy in the girl's dormitory?! Well she's blown away.

They're outside the dorm so she prepares herself to stampede out. When she does stampede out she finds out that it's a couple

They're trying to cover up their tracks from doing 'it'. They're in the process of putting evidence outside Zheng Wei's dorm to blame ZW for doing it instead of them.

She yells at them and threatens to call the dorm auntie who's in charge of everything since they've stepped over the line.

The dorm auntie actually comes and mistakes what they left in front of their

dormitory for Zheng Wei's since she happens to be there and makes her clean it up.

In the end, tho she doesn't do anything against them because she thinks that they are just trying to spend as much time as they can together.

Then she calls CXZ and tells him what happened. She feels safe as soon as she hears CXZ. He tells her that she was dumb to stampede out by herself because she could have been hurt.

She cries "I don't care. I just can't stay here any longer." (I think it's either the scare that she received or the events that occurred that make her motivated to move away)

## Chapter 23.1



First off, school is in session for all of us translators, so I ask that you bear with us for the Les Interpretes translation and new updates for this translation as well// Zheng Wei has officially moved over to Chen Xiao Zheng's dorm...oh the possibilities; nothing naughty happens as of yet, but something is bound to happen, considering that they've been forced into sharing the same bed.

---

The second day, Zheng Wei carried a bulging travel bag with a small purse on her shoulder, hurrying to Chen Xiao Zheng's dormitory. The moment Chen Xiao Zheng saw her battle, he laughed to the point of tears, "You didn't move your whole house here right?"

She said, "How do I only have these things," while taking out her stuff and

putting them onto his bed, he glanced over at it, from slippers, pajamas, toothbrushes, and towels to the cosmetic bottles and jars that a girl needed.

“Are you sure you’re going to live here?” He asked again.

Zheng Wei put on a straight face and said: “Do you not like it. It’s not like I could have prevented it, what happened yesterday, almost made me have schizophrenia.”

“But as a girl, if everyone knows that you came over to my dorm, that won’t be too good.”

“What else can I do, here, I don’t have any relatives here or anything, before they come back, I am not going back to my dormitory, if you don’t take me in, I’ll go to an internet bar by myself.”

Chen Xiao Zheng confronted her drastic image and reluctantly said: “Going to an internet bar is even more outrageous, like you don’t want to live. Okay, the dormitory only has me and Lao Zhang now, and I haven’t seen Lao Zhang in a long time, if you must live here then live here, and I guess we just can’t prevent other people from thinking things.”

Zheng Wei viciously elbowed him, “Don’t say that your dormitory has never had any girls over, didn’t the guy on your upper bunk take his girlfriend over to spend the night?”

Like all the other universities, G University’s male dormitory wasn’t as strict as the female dormitory, sometimes girls would stay over at the male dormitory, it was a surprising thing, but as for the first time Zheng Wei had come over to see Chen Xiao Zheng, she saw a girl wearing pajamas climbing down from his top bunk, going to brush her teeth without any change in expression, making her (*Zheng Wei*) stunned for a second. She wasn’t afraid of the sky or the earth, but she didn’t even dare think of these kinds of things, openly living together under many people’s watchful eyes, how humiliating. If she hadn’t been terrified last night, she definitely wouldn’t come here, she thought, she was only forced by the situation, temporarily staying in his quarters, what difference was it from that girl from the top bunk, added with Zhu Xiao Bei’s words, no matter where she went, she was pure from the inside out.

When she thought to here, she asked secretively, “A Zheng, before when the

girl from the top bunk was here, did you hear anything at night?”

He gave her a look of contempt, “Who is as boring as you, asking around for this in her spare time?”

“It’s so quiet at night, on the top bunk and the bottom bunk, I can’t hear anything, and I don’t believe that you’re not curious, are you not even a little tiny bit curious?” She said confidently.

Chen Xiao Zheng felt a little embarrassed under her questioning, “Sometimes I’ll hear a little.....don’t ask this all the time all right, can you say something a little more interesting and healthy?”

Zheng Wei lowly said, “If I don’t say it then I’m not healthy.”

Chen Xiao Zheng often acted as if he had nothing to do in the morning, Zheng Wei watched him from the side, and could not help but smile, she had heard that the most serious men were the most charming, and she hadn’t believed it, but now she knew it was really true.

But really, to build a building model, one needed to go through many cumbersome processes, he was particularly more prominent in this regard, with his patience and carefulness. If it had been her instead, she would definitely have been less effective.

The two ate at the big cafeteria for dinner, during break, the cafeteria windows were a little closed, and there weren’t as many choices. After she hastily finished, she followed him back to the dormitory, while he was busy, she played games on Lao Zhang’s computer.

She didn’t know when it had become 10:30 pm, Chen Xiao Zheng rose his head and glanced at the time, “How late is it, Lao Zhang won’t be coming back, go bathe.” Zheng Wei obediently went. She looked for her clothes on his bed a bit and hugged her clothes she was going to change into, in the bathroom. She had just taken off her clothes when she heard someone lightly knocking on the bathroom door.

The dormitory only had the two of them, by knocking on the door now, what did he want? Zheng Wei suddenly reddened, and her heart jumped erratically, even her speech was stammered, “What.....what are you doing?”

She thought she heard some coughing sounds from outside the door, “You..... your thing dropped.”

“Really?” She looked over her items hanging up in the bathroom, her small flowery pajamas and towel was still there, even the water for washing her hair were there, her showering gel and facial cleanser were also still there. She looked at her naked self, and vigilantly hid behind the door, “You liar, I didn’t drop anything at all!” She thought of a nursery rhyme from when she was little, the wolf impersonated the mother and tricked the small bunnies into opening the door quietly, I won’t open it, I won’t open it, before mom comes back, I won’t open it for anyone.

When he heard her words, he couldn’t help but say, “Trick you? Am I sick. Your underwear dropped outside, don’t leave!”

The moment Zheng Wei heard this, her face reddened like a ripe crab, she looked again, and she actually was missing something, her heart yelled, wasn’t this losing her family’s reputation, she had been afraid he would see it before, purposely using a towel to cover it up before going to the bathroom. She must have not wrapped it tight enough, and walked too hastily. She didn’t even know when it had dropped out, and he had actually picked it up. She dabbed at her sweaty face, this was the first time she was living with him. How did everything get so out of hand?

She carefully opened the door a crack, stretched out her hand and grabbed onto the thing she wanted, the door was closed tightly, and she shook her head. It was only a small occurrence, it wasn’t much, wasn’t much. She opened the water and tried to calmly take a bath.

When she had finished changing her clothes, she couldn’t help but lower her head. He was half reading in bed, and the moment he saw her, he said, “You must change your forgetful problems.” Zheng Wei hollowly laughed a few times and went over, he estimated she was too embarrassed to go on about this topic again and went to go bath after her.

After he finished bathing a cold bath, he saw her wearing her pajamas, innocently on the edge of the bed, he didn’t know what she was thinking about. He used a dry towel to wipe his hair while asking, “What’s wrong?”

Zheng Wei uncharacteristically hesitated, “Are you sure we can both fit on this tiny bed? My bed usually feels too narrow, I feel like I often roll around.....”

“I’ll sleep on a different bed, you can sleep on mine.” He said decisively.

“No, no, you can still sleep on your bed, I can sleep on another bed.” She finally realized what happened when a dove flew over a magpie’s nest. Saying this, she went to his neighbor’s bed, and flipped the blanket over, immediately letting out a “Wow wow”. Underneath the blankets were too many pairs of socks that hadn’t been washed for days, she plugged her nose and yelled, “This is too outrageous, too outrageous.” After she finished she went to the opposite bed, and saw the sheets that were as shiny as a mirror, but was shocked yet again.

“I thought I was considered messy, it turns out that there is a stronger one in the midst of experts.” Now she felt that no matter who slept in this bed, they all needed incredible bravery and determination, to make anyone of them sleep on such a bed was too cruel.

“It’s very clear, the only bed where people can sleep is that bed. Then.....really, I want to say that I don’t mind squeezing a bit.”

He was a bit confused, as if thinking about the feasibility of her request. She had already flown to his bed. He was free to make any decision, but to make her sleep on any other bed would make her willing to die, he couldn’t blame her shamelessness. A fellow immortal would die but a poor Taoist wouldn’t *(appraising her character; as the poor Taoist, she has less to lose and thus, less reputation to worry about while the fellow immortal would definitely take the situation differently)*.

When he sat by her side, her head emerged from the blanket, and befittingly drew him in fakely, as she said seriously, “Let’s first get this straight, even though the beauty is in front of you, you are not allowed to move a finger, and quickly destroy that thought from your heart!”

He laughed, “I should be saying this to you.”

## Chapter 23.2



Okay really...what did you expect would happen when the two of them share a bed? Well...I don't think Zheng Wei was always exactly...the version of shameless or obedient...but I'll blame it on Chen Xiao Zheng!! After that though...how can Zheng Wei even pretend to be innocent again >\_< lol

---

After the light went out, and the two people lay on the bed, both didn't seem to feel like talking. Fortunately, both of them were very skinny, and the small single bed was basically cramped, both deliberately tried to keep a distance, with no skin contact. Zheng Wei curled up in the blanket against the wall, counting sheep, she hated that she couldn't immediately enter dark sweetness (*sleeping*), so that the moment she woke up it was another new day.

She felt it very strange, she hadn't been with A Zheng for a day or two days. Besides "it", there were supposed to be a lot of secrets kept in a love relationship, at the school appointment dates they had had a lot of other more

ambiguous touches, but these moments, had never made her more guilty and embarrassed than this moment. She recognized, that it must be that this scene was too special, the “bed”, this place was already given a lot of space for reverie, and the dormitory at night was too quiet, their distance was also too close, so close that his breaths were like sprayed on the back of her neck, wave by wave, hot.....

She concentrated on regarding wrongdoing with equanimity, wasn't it just lying on a bed, how bad was that? But the embarrassing thing was that her heart was obviously jumping up and down, and could not be ignored. He kept not saying anything, she didn't know if he had slept yet. The more she wanted to sleep, the less she could actually sleep, and gradually felt tight against the wall, and unable to keep this position any longer, but she just wouldn't move, afraid that one move would scare him. Thus she secretly cried, wasn't this her own sin, if she had known earlier, she would definitely be willing to hold onto Xiao Bei's hammer that she had sent on her own bed. Being scared to death was better than being suffocated to death.

She felt her hands and feet getting a little stiff, and just when she had just slightly stretched her body, and hadn't touched him yet, she heard his annoyed “tut” in the darkness, “You won't sleep well, why are you moving around randomly?”

She felt extremely wronged, she had bitten the bullet for so long (*endured for so long*), but a small movement made him unsatisfied, she suddenly looked behind her, “I'm sleeping, not lying stiff as a corpse, who said that no one could move?”

“Knock it off, move over a little, I'm almost smothered to death.”

When he spoke, she saw his breath almost sticking to her cheek. But it was only early October, so no matter how hot and fervent it got in the morning, the nighttime would bring with it some coolness, was it hot? She doubted, she didn't feel hot at all.

When she thought to here, she reached her hand from inside her blankets and groped around, touching his forehead, “Your body temperature won't have a problem right?”

When she had just gotten her hand next to her nose, her hand was suddenly grabbed by him. “What are you doing, why are you touching me randomly?” His sound brought an obvious annoyance.

“Why are you being mean, I won’t touch you, fine.” Zheng Wei was also a little mad and unhappily turned against him, when she found that he wouldn’t let her move, but held her hand without any meaning of letting go. He held on to her tightly, and her hand was a little hurt, so she muttered and struggled some, but he still wouldn’t let go.

“What are you doing?” She didn’t understand, she didn’t know where she had gone wrong, her sound also got louder.

“I told you not to move around, but you just have to be like a flea.”

“Aren’t I not moving now, how am I going to sleep if you keep holding on to me?”

“You’re so loud that I can’t sleep, you better stop thinking about sleep too.”

That was the first time Zheng Wei found a time when Chen Xiao Zheng was also so unreasonable, she was angry and found it funny, she thought, you don’t learn any of my more luminous advantages, but why do you learn my shameless behavior in 10/10, but if you want to compete against me, you still have some more things to learn!

“You won’t let me touch you, I *must* touch you.” She said this and followed through. The hand that he had grabbed also forcibly moved, touching his nose, his chin, and by his close chest, she rubbed a handful, and laughed, pleased.

She didn’t know why, but his sound suddenly became soft, his hand still clamped in her hands, but his hands didn’t seem like they wanted her hands to let go, but seemed like he wanted her hands to press on his chest.

“Have you touched enough?” He asked.

Zheng Wei still laughed, she had taken advantages but still pretended to be well-behaved, “It’s hard, there isn’t anything good to touch.”

To tell the truth, a boy’s physique really wasn’t interesting, it absolutely couldn’t compete with the graceful, undulating curves of the rich girls, even

though she hadn't tried it before, she had seen it on the audiovisual many times, and those pretty girls were matched with ugly men, a guy's body was too ugly.

Past their private intimate time, most of the time it was him who was curious about her body. Although it was superficial, she knew his body way more than he knew her body. When she stretched out her five fingers that she couldn't see in the darkness, she suddenly thought of a bold idea, she really wanted to see how boys were really different from girls, was it as ugly as in the audiovisual? She was too curious.

She hadn't thought of how she would fulfill this request when his hand began to seem to become like her stomach's worms. They slowly pulled her hands, little by little, not stopping. My god, my senses wouldn't have been dominated by his limbs, right? She thought.

Until he put her hand on a specific location, he didn't say anything, she only felt that his palm's sweat made her hand all wet. She didn't know if this was mischief, separated by two layers of cloth, she felt that the strange thing under her hands was so hot that it burned her hand, she just wanted to leave before he mumbled, "Don't....."

Zheng Wei cleared her throat, so she didn't startle anyone, "I have a small request.....I, can I ask to turn on the light."

He didn't say anything for a long time. This made her think that her request was very shameless and ridiculous, it was good that he couldn't see her red face in the dark, "I'm just a little curious, and said it casually. Just take it as I didn't say it, I didn't say anything."

But he silently raised his hand to the other side of the bed, and after a moment, Zheng Wei heard the light switch sound, she didn't react quickly enough. His bed's soft light enveloped the two people, she saw his graceful face at ease, his bottomless dark eyes, a thin line of sweat, he used those strange eyes to look at her, half leaning on him. This made her aware that turning on the light was a stupid mistake.

But, once you opened it, you could not go back, half of it was love and the other half was that she was reluctant to refuse it, this was the first time she had seen the cause of her curiosity, she half raised her face, and didn't know that if

she could make herself calm down a little, after her shame and surprise, she was indeed a beautiful Jade Flying Dragon, she still maintained her facial expressions and stretched out her finger to try touching it.

She forgot when he began to control her hands, and only remembered he seemed to say, "This isn't fair, it's time for me to see it and take back what I own."

He said this right, it was that she had known after the circumstances. It was really hot tonight.

When the hurt began to surface, the game began to be no fun, every time he moved, she would yell, "Stop stop stop, Chen Xiao Zheng, I'm not playing anymore, it hurts too much."

Her hands and feet were used simultaneously as she writhed her body around, resisting, which forced him to stop, and exit from her body. He chaotically pressed on top of her, confused, and even his tone had changed, "Stop? No, really we can't.....Wei Wei, does it hurt that much?"

"What bull\*\*\*\*! It's my turn to poke you to see if you'll hurt?" She was short of breath and spoke incoherently.

"I have never stopped things halfway."

It wasn't fair, it wasn't fair, why was it that in this game, he was so controlled, but she only felt hurt. The fact that things could escalate to this point, broke her expectations completely. Was this the game of desire that made people fascinated? Was this the root of all lust, anger, and resentment? The fact that these two headstrong people could become closer through this way, making their bodies transferred and inseparable, could they just stare right into the depths of the other's soul?

Zheng Wei cried, she didn't know if she was crying because of her pain or because she had met a change that she could never go back from. If all girls would have this day one day, then, she had to admit, that her tears also had some happiness, because she had finally completed everything, in her most beautiful moment, she had given her best years to the guy she loved most, when she thought up to here, her throbbing replaced her weak struggling and even the pain had become full of deep meaning.

God was wise, he let the girls first feel pain in the irrepressible invasion of the man, because happiness was fleeting; only pain could be kept at heart. She could forget her most strong, happy man, but she would never forget the pain, that first man had given her.

How could she forget him, her A Zheng, in the dim lights, his forehead was furrowed, his sweat like rain, would he also remember the her in this moment?

Zheng Wei hugged his back tightly amidst his actions, until his joy within the pain was satisfied, they would never be strangers again. Even if one day they lost each other, when she remembered this day, she would never have nothing.

At the moment when they had basically forgotten about their surroundings, they suddenly heard a key in the lock from the door, Chen Xiao Zheng instinctively dimmed the light. In the moment that the light disappeared, Zheng Wei felt his body violently shaking on top her body, and he then pulled the blanket over their naked bodies, quietly bending over her. Zheng Wei didn't move one bit, she heard the door opening, and then a sound of someone coming in, it was actually Lao Zhang coming back.

Fortunately, Lao Zhang actually didn't open the light, or else he would have noticed, and they didn't know how they would deal with the shame. They heard Lao Zhang going to the bathroom, and seemed to puke. Then he actually found his bed, and once he went on it, he didn't move again, and started snoring.

Zheng Wei felt A Zheng and herself give a sigh of relief. Now, was actually the time for her to settle the score, she pushed him, and lowly said: "Scoundrel, why are you still pressing me?" She heard him laugh lightly, and flip over. His distance made her feel cool for a second, and when she lifted her hands to be in the wind, she felt a sticky piece, that brought a faint smell. She yelled surprised, and immediately reacted, "Ah, so disgusting." He didn't react, but felt around for a tissue and carefully wiped off her and himself.

Throughout the chaotic night, Zheng Wei didn't know how she slept in the end, but when she woke up, the sky was bright. She confusedly opened her eyes, a little unclear where she was until she saw him, already dressed and sitting on the side of the bed. All of the memories immediately rushed back. She quickly pulled his blanket around her, only revealing her eyes, those memories were too

vigorous in stimulation, and made her red all over.

His hands were on the bed, calm and unruffled while she was embarrassed and said, “Your sleeping is really poor, your weight made my hands and feet numb.”

Where was Zheng Wei willing to acknowledge it, “You trickster, where’s the evidence?” She looked a bit, Lao Zhang’s bed was already empty, she forced him to turn around, and pretended to fix herself up. Right when Chen Xiao Zheng turned around again, she had already changed into new clothes, her hair was only untidy, she pretended to be naive and innocent, and he saw her lower her face, and felt his own heart had never felt so soft, but in the next moment, she lifted her chin and said to him, “You’re now mine, from today on, you have to be obedient.”

On that day, Zheng Wei met the hurried Lao Zhang on the path, and first guilt changed to blushing to panic, Lao Zhang looked normal, but she asked once, admitting her guilt, “Lao Zhang, did you hear anything last night?”

Lao Zhang confusedly shook his head, “I didn’t see anything.”

She laughed, “Then that’s good, then that’s good.”

When they were about to say goodbye, Lao Zhang added superfluously, “What could I hear, your guys’ bed creaked around for the whole night, I could only hear the creaking, I couldn’t hear anything else.”

Zheng Wei immediately began running. She even heard the damned Lao Zhang yelling behind her, “Wei Wei, don’t worry, I really won’t come back tonight.”

## Chapter 24.1



Zheng Wei starts freaking out about birth conception. What a pair of innocent bunnies~ Ahem Chen Xiao Zheng^^ Meanwhile, Ruan Ruan's boyfriend comes over for a visit

---

After the long break ended, the dormmates came back one by one, when they were washing clothes at the sink, Zheng Wei hummed a song. Ruan Ruan, who had not been expecting this watched her the whole time. She found that Ruan Ruan was looking at her neck, there was nothing on it. Before, she had looked in the mirror thoroughly, but she really didn't know where the "love bite" in novels was, so she angrily said, "Stop looking at it, there's nothing!"

Ruan Ruan laughed, "Why do you have a guilty conscience, did I say what I saw? Initially, I was just suspicious, but now I have decided, quickly say it. I called you at about 10:00 pm on the 2nd, and initially wanted to ask you, but who knew that no one would answer, you move fast and did something bad."

"What bad things could I do, I was probably bathing." Zheng Wei bluffed.

"If you didn't do anything bad, then what were you trying to see?" Ruan Ruan laughed at her.

Zheng Wei saw that it couldn't be concealed, and her face reddened as she also laughed, she shook her wet hands under the water, as Ruan Ruan whispered a few words to her, Ruan Ruan's face was also red, "Oh stop, who will talk to you about *this*."

Zheng Wei embarrassingly pointed at Ruan Ruan, but Ruan Ruan casually

pressed her finger down, and lowly said, "Be honest, those.....did you use those measures?" She saw Zheng Wei a little lost, and her heart had a 80%-90% guess, "Silly, if you're not careful and.....what will you do?" She didn't dare say those two words out loud but Zheng Wei understood, she seemed to realize the seriousness of the problem, and got more and more worried, "That can't be, Ruan Ruan, don't scare me!"

"Why would I scare you, it won't be that bad right? If it's real, then you'll be in trouble." Ruan Ruan's eyebrows looked worried.

"What should I do, what should I do, Ruan Ruan, can I eat medicine, don't they say that everything's fine after eating medicine?" Zheng Wei had a temper that was immediate, the moment she started panicking, she was like ants on a hot pan.

"I said you didn't understand anything and you didn't believe me. You need time for the medicine to work, I heard that it will work within two days, you....."

Zheng Wei immediately looked like she was about to cry, "I'm done for, this time I'm definitely done for."

Ruan Ruan lowered her head to think, and asked her when her period had ended, "It just ended a week ago, the time suspended a bit, but don't be afraid, being afraid at this step of the situation is no use, your luck has always been good, you probably won't get into any trouble."

"Will something really happen?" Zheng Wei grabbed Ruan Ruan's hand like she was seizing the last straw.

How much more could Ruan Ruan understand than her, after she heard it, she was also shocked. After a while she said, "If something really happened, there will naturally be a way to overcome it, but you shouldn't mention this thing again. Really, you didn't understand, he also didn't understand?"

Zheng Wei's face was red, "He came towards me, at the time.....at the time....."

Ruan Ruan chuckled knowingly.

In the following 20 days, Ruan Ruan continued to follow Zheng Wei, nervously. Last week, when her menstrual cycle went away, Zheng Wei excitedly awaited

her signal before the delay of its arrival. All of a sudden she was in a panic, she wouldn't eat bad food, and couldn't sleep well. Now one must know that in the college, intimate contact between lovers wasn't any news, but if you brought out another "life", the situation would be hard to handle. She privately went over to Chen Xiao Zheng's to complain, and he felt consciously wrong and worried helpless. In the end, she could see the anxiety, and so the two made a big circle, and bought the legendary birth control paper from the pharmacy, the moment they went back to the dormitory, she immediately locked herself into the bathroom, and when she finally came out, she met the concerned Ruan Ruan.

"How is it?" Ruan Ruan asked.

Zheng Wei flattened her mouth, seeing Ruan Ruan's shocked look, then she smiled hugely and made a "Victory" sign with her hands, Ruan Ruan sighed, "[Monkey King](#) (probably a reference to her mischievousness), you scared me again."

This round was cleared, but it made Zheng Wei and Chen Xiao Zheng scared to death. However, the two of them were students living at the school, and how many opportunities would they really have to do it for real? The two people blushed in that period. They only held hands in that time, but they felt more intimate.

Ruan Ruan had also returned from a successful holiday trip; from her smiling face, Zheng Wei knew that she had succeeded in defending her feelings.

"What did you do, teach me." Zheng Wei said.

Ruan Ruan replied, "I didn't do anything, I only went to go see him, and let him bring me around locally."

"Did you ask him what he did that night?"

Ruan Ruan shook her head, "He only looked like he couldn't remember, so when I saw him, he also really saw me. My goal has been reached—I understand him." (Presumably, she has done 'it')

After they entered their senior years, many classmates around them had already been proactive with work. Ruan Ruan's boyfriend, Zhao Yu Yong had

been given two weeks of practice, in his next flight, his practice location was S City which was close to G City. In coming like this, the two people who had longed for each other met many times. In that time, every two weeks, Ruan Ruan would ride a four hour long intercity train to S-City to see her Yu Yong, never changing. Sometimes, to take advantage of his nearness, she would leave on Friday afternoon; it didn't matter if she didn't go to a few classes. Thus, now it was Zheng Wei's turn to cover for her. One time, the Professor suddenly gave a quiz over "Sewage Works", using this method to see who had been absent. To prevent Ruan Ruan from failing, Zheng Wei gave her a breakout method, and gritting her teeth, she finished two tests in the time limit. After that, even though she complained incessantly about her wrists, for Ruan Ruan, she felt it was well worth it. She often laughed together with Zhu Xiao Bei about Ruan Ruan. Before, Ruan Ruan had been a good student for three years; she really was so obedient. But she hadn't committed any crimes before and had thrown the guidelines away. Now it was good, once she had fulfilled the conditions, she was crazier than anyone, living frugally for a month to pay for the public transportation. Thus, they all followed suit, dubbing the TXXXX train that went from G City to S City "Ruan Ruan's Train".

One or two times, Zhou Yu Yong would come with Ruan Ruan to the school. It was the first time he was under Zhu Xiao Bei's incitations, and he he even treated the whole dormitory of girls to a dinner nearby. That was their first formal occasion in meeting "Xiao Yong Yong". He turned out to be a pretty outstanding and decent guy, when they said hi to him, he would stand behind Ruan Ruan and smile, showing deep dimples and a left chipped tooth. He was obviously at a close age, and the pretty Ruan Ruan made them almost siblings. When they ate, and he wasn't using his chopsticks, his hand would tightly hold Ruan Ruan's hand on the table, while Zheng Wei would "hehe" laugh at the side. When no one was noticing, she would say in Ruan Ruan's ear, "Ruan Ruan, you have really bad taste."

Li Wei Juan made a proposal, since the occasion was rare, and asked Zhou Yu Yong to drink a glass of beer to each of the "Six Great Empresses". Zhu Xiao Bei passionately agreed. There were only a few boyfriends in the dorm. He Lu Ya's boyfriend had already graduated, and had been a practical, honest person; making fun of him wasn't interesting. Chen Xiao Zheng's temper- who dared to

laugh at him without anything to do. It was hard to meet someone so “fresh yet cute” like Zhou Yu Yong. How would they let go of him? Zhou Yu Yong’s alcoholic intake was only a little, but he accepted all the six beer cups, as they went down his stomach. Under the fierce girls’ booing, he couldn’t refuse, and could only undauntedly ask for help. In the end, it was still Ruan Ruan who helped him. She and Yu Yong shared the load, and had three cups each, to eliminate their sisters’ deep grievances of love, they were willing to drink to their faces. Sometimes it would be a little more rowdy, Zheng Wei and Zhu Xiao Bei smacked the table, and Ruan Ruan was bold, as she drained the cups, and even Zhou Yu Yong was blushing a little shyly.

## Chapter 24.2



By the way...the sole footnote acts as a picture guide to the flowers Ruan Ruan receive and boy does she receive a ton of flowers. Too bad for poor Zheng Wei \*cough cough Chen Xiao Zheng



[1] Baby's Breath Flowers:

---

It is worth mentioning that not too long after senior year began, Ruan Ruan received a bundle of Baby's Breath flowers [1] every week from the florist. She learned from the manager that there hadn't been any news of the sender. Ruan Ruan thought that it was Zhou Yu Yong's small surprise and gift, but later knew that Yu Yong knew nothing of it.

She hadn't received any other guys's flowers before. After one or two times of just roses or lilies, the giver would always emerge; after all, they were sending gifts to tell of their heart's feelings. This time-only this time, after a week's of flowers, the secret giver did not appear, and didn't even leave a card behind.

Baby's Breath were often used for embellishment, so she would usually be matched with roses or lilies. Ruan Ruan had also never seen such a big bundle of Baby's Breath flowers alone before. They weren't just beautiful, they were also wrapped with a lavender paper, and was pretty chic. Zheng Wei even especially found a "Baby's Breath" flower linguistics book, and the answers varied, and were very irrelevant. Ruan Ruan was quite surprised, when later she found a simple glass flower vase. Every week she would take the fresh "Baby's Breath" and put on the table in front of her bed. It became attached to the scenery, in her words, no matter who sent those flowers, these flowers alone were worth the treat.

Sometimes Zheng Wei would say these things in front of Chen Xiao Zheng, with an envious tone; they had been together for so long, but don't even talk about flowers with Chen Xiao Zheng, he had never even sent her a piece of grass before. Of course, she didn't really like all of those plants that would eventually wither, and towards A Zheng's wooden small dragon, she felt it was more fun. But those young girls weren't the same- they liked to have romantic dreams, and hope that the guy in front of them would serve the symbol of love through blooming flowers. She could never hide her heart from anyone, how could Chen Xiao Zheng not know anything from her obvious hints? But he would always laugh, and not say anything.

Zheng Wei had also observed, A Zheng liked to sit quietly by himself, and began to talk less and less. She didn't know what he was thinking about. Despite his good restraint, his brows flashing with annoyance would not be able to hid from her. She had asked him before, but he said that nothing was going on. He was that type of person, whatever he didn't want to say, even if you asked a thousand times, you wouldn't get an answer.

Zheng Wei actually felt a frustration and powerlessness,. She didn't know if she was too afraid of his disappearance, but she always would involuntarily speculate on his thoughts in his heart. But many times, he would obviously be in front of her, but she wouldn't know what he was thinking about. Maybe, because she loved him, her love made her unable to see him clearly.

Chen Xiao Zheng was like a doll that she had liked when she was young; with tremendous force, she had snatched it away from her cousin, and hugged it in

the nighttime, but she had never relaxed once, and thus hugged it tightly in her arms, always afraid that when she woke up, it would disappear.

Rather, she was the invincible Small Flying Dragon, but he was her day, even her clouds. She couldn't reach the end of the day.

That night, Zheng Wei made an appointment with Chen Xiao Zheng to go read, when she went in front of the auditorium, she saw him from faraway—and Ceng Yu, who was by his side. Ever since she was with A Zheng, Ceng Yu gradually took away her feelings for him, and was smart and had the good grace to maintain a distance from him. Zheng Wei hadn't seen the two of them alone together in a long time. She walked forward a few steps, and involuntarily stopped. She focused on making her smile a little more sweet, they were passing by after all, they were all classmates, normal conversation was normal. But that day, she wore her contacts, and could clearly see that Ceng Yu was more excited than usual.

She faced Chen Xiao Zheng, and the two were at least a meter apart. The demure Ceng Yu, changed to violent gestures as if trying to show something to him; she looked angry and indignant, and stretched out her hand to gesture to him. Then, she pointed straight opposite of the auditorium. That direction had some construction going on, besides some building materials and some workers, it wasn't very special. Ceng Yu had a different excitement, while Chen Xiao Zheng maintained his cool. That was the expression Zheng Wei was familiar with. To people he was more alienated from, he would be more strange and more cold. He was more calm and polite, and showed extreme patience, but it was the essence of pure indifference.

After a while, maybe Ceng Yu also felt that her mood swings were pointless, and tried to put her hand on Chen Xiao Zheng's shoulder, her mouth still saying something. Chen Xiao Zheng replied lightly, but didn't try to remove her hand. When he turned, he saw Zheng Wei behind him, to whom he had been oblivious to in his line of sight before, and thus, he smiled, said a few words to Ceng Yu, and walked towards Zheng Wei.

Ruan Ruan wasn't by her side, Zheng Wei also didn't know what to do when met with these types of situations. Maybe she was supposed to turn a blind eye, laughing; thus when Chen Xiao Zheng walked in front of her, she still asked,

“What were you doing with Ceng Yu?”

Chen Xiao Zheng looked at her, and used his hand to rub his chin, “Let me guess, the Jade Small Flying Dragon is jealous?”

“I won’t, I don’t care about you guys!” She suddenly got mad, and her voice got louder. After she got away from him, she continued forward.

He seemed to laugh behind her, but he still caught up to her, and held her hand, “Silly one, I am in the same graduation group as her. Right now is the preparation phase, some of our opinions aren’t the same, so we argued a little. Don’t keep a bitter face, it wasn’t anything in the first place. When you get mad, you get ugly.”

This was the first time he was willing to explain it to her; even though Zheng Wei’s expression was unsatisfied, her heart felt a little sweet, she pointed to his nose and said, “I don’t care, animals under 50 years old must be kept at least a safety measure of three meters away from me!”

He laughed, nodding, “Her Excellency, what other commands do you have for me?”

She wasn’t polite either, “And, May First of this year, come with me to Wu Yuan!”

“Wu Yuan? Why do you want to go to Wu Yuan?” He asked, surprised.

Zheng Wei seriously said, “I must go, Wu Yuan has a very special meaning to me, A Zheng, accompany me there all right?”

He hesitated.

She began to throw out all her strength again, “All right, all right, go go, I have always dreamed of going to Wu Yuan with the person I like, I want to bring you to my mom’s old love tree, I will also let it be evidence of our love, this is my dream, and you can even come to my house. All right all right, go.....I’ve already prepared all the money for the trip.”

He lowered his head to think for a long time. When he looked up again, his face was smiling, “All right. But we don’t have to use your money, I helped some companies do some modeling and saved some money. The money for our going

and return won't be a problem.”

He delighted in her laughter and said, “May first, we'll go to Wu Yuan.”

She rarely saw his expression so serious. In the crucial moments, there would be a type of decisiveness, which made her mistakenly feel that he had agreed after a difficult struggle and hesitation, but what he was really giving her was not only his consent to go to Wu Yuan, but also an irreversible promise that would last for this lifetime.

## Chapter 25 Summary



Ok guys...this chapter is 9 pages. A whole 9 pages...thus I will try to just give you guys the gist of what happens. A lot of things do happen, from a job fair to ZW finally meeting CXZ's mom—guess how that goes?

---

It's senior year already! Unfortunately, the two didn't make it into the same university. CXZ tries to comfort her by saying that as long as they make it into the same company, it'll be okay. They're at the job fair ZW just decides to go take a look with CXZ and CXZ and ZW stand together. They tell CXZ that they can wait for their official announcement on who's got the job. ZW tells them that they've got good taste. The company agrees, while CXZ coughs softly

ZW tries to convince them to accept both of them, since it will really motivate them both to work harder. Well she persuades them some more, and the company representative says that he will keep both of their resumes. ZW is happy and victorious.

Later, comes the two week break (I think this includes the May 1st outing that Zheng Wei asked for) but ZW asks if she can go with CXZ to his house to visit his parents. Since she's reckless, she just follows him into his train immediately o-o

Anyways...they're at his house and she's so surprised when CXZ whispers, "That's my dad's plate setting." She's like...ummm didn't your dad die? But she keeps her cool lol

The important part though, is that she keeps trying to help CXZ's mom, but she keeps making Zheng Wei go back to being a guest. It's dinner time and there's a "chopstick scene" where Zheng Wei just "forgets" how to use chopsticks for some reason (I think it's because she's not used to the simple food)

Then, after dinner she goes to wash the dishes, but is shooed out by CXZ's mom. (Ok I just cannot believe it! Hmph. She's really trying to help out but CXZ's mom keeps being so pushy ugh)

They even get Zheng Wei a new bed and blanket. OMG (O-O)

Anyways, CXZ visits Zheng Wei in the middle of the night and she's so happy. He tries to tell her that his mom doesn't mean anything bad by what she does, and she's like ok. Before morning comes, he goes back to the sofa since he tells ZW that if his mom saw him here it wouldn't be too good.

The next day, CXZ's mom says that she took off work for two days so that she could take care of the guest and her son. When ZW tries to help her again today, she keeps trying to get ZW away from the "danger" and just can't stop worrying -\_-.

ZW finally gets a chance to help out, but she cuts herself >\_<. She cries after CXZ's mom leaves and apologizes to CXZ and says, "I'm sorry that I can't do anything right."

CXZ feels like the knife that she cut herself with is stabbing him in the heart.  
#emotional\_pain

## Chapter 26.1



Ok what the heck is wrong with CXZ's mom. No wonder he's so sensitive and insecure HMPH. Believe in the power of Zheng Wei CXZ...don't give up!! The above picture is one of his memories of Zheng Wei.

---

Zheng Wei stayed at Chen Xiao Zheng's house for two days, and it got closer and closer to Chinese New Year. She reluctantly left. When she left, A Zheng and his mom, sent her off at the car station together. They didn't leave until they saw their guest leave.

At night, A Zheng opened his light that wasn't that bright in his own room, constructing his model little by little. He had made many building models, but this one was different, this one wasn't any commercial or residential building, and it wasn't a waterfront villa either. Instead it was a small building he intended to send to Zheng Wei. He never gave her flowers, and couldn't give her any extravagant gifts. The only thing he could give her was this—their small house,

which embodied their commitment in the future.

The small room had a table and a chair, that all underwent his enormous efforts. He was completely focused on the models in his hand, that he didn't notice that there was someone standing behind him.

"A Zheng."

Only when he heard this familiar sound, did he turn around. He didn't know when his mom had entered the room, or how long she had watched him for already.

"Mom, you're still not asleep?" His mom usually slept early, so seeing her at this time, A Zheng felt like something had happened.

"I slept, but I didn't continue to sleep. I saw your room's light open, and came over to take a look. What are you doing that puts in such a trance, what are you going to use this model for?"

Chen Xiao Zheng avoided the subject, and said, "It's too late, you should still sleep early. Don't you have to work tomorrow?"

His mom didn't leave, and notoriously laughed, using her hand to touch the model in her son's hands, "What a beautiful house."

He suddenly stopped his hands' motions, and watched his own mother steadily, "Mom, do you have anything to talk to me about?"

"A Zheng, come over."

He hesitated a moment, but still went with his mother out of the room, going to his father's portrait. He stood at one side, watching mother skillfully light the incense, and then carefully wiped the portrait frame of a subtle piece of dust.

"Kneel, A Zheng." She said. After a while, she turned her head to look at her son who hadn't moved. He was still standing there, his face indifferent.

"You don't even listen to my words anymore?" Her voice's exhaustion brought much sorrow and grief. From a small age to now, Chen Xiao Zheng had been most afraid when he saw his mother like this, and all kinds of his miserable life were fresh in his mind. But he didn't mean to kneel.

"I won't kneel, because I didn't do anything wrong. Mom, of course I'll listen to

you, but I have my own judgements.”

“That’s right, you’ve grown up, and begun to have judgement you think are correct, so after you turned in your application you began to regret.

Chen Xiao Zheng began to laugh bitterly. He knew he couldn’t hide the truth from her. Ever since elementary school, she didn’t give up on using her own ways to get information about him from school, contact his teacher, and thus, even when university began, it wasn’t an exception. She had probably called his homeroom teacher before. Such a big thing, of course she knew about it. But he would have had this day coming to him sooner or later, so he didn’t feel like it was that big of a deal.

“That’s right, I regret it. I feel that I can have other choices, and going out of the country isn’t a path I must walk.” He lowly said.

“To the end, it’s still for Zheng Wei, right?” Mother said woodenly.

So she had already known. When Zheng Wei had been over for the two days, she hadn’t mentioned it at all, Chen Xiao Zheng didn’t know if he should have been grateful, but he didn’t have any way to test this hypothesis. So he could only say, “That’s right, I acknowledge that she is one of the most important reasons.”

“Before you wouldn’t be like this, my son is so strong, from the first day of university, wasn’t going out of the country one of your greatest goals? If it wasn’t, what was practicing your speech skills so bitterly, and working so hard for?

We’ve had difficult times these few years, why did we save every penny? Now, it’s been hard to find good opportunities, your homeroom teacher said, as of today, there are only 3000 people from the nation that can go and become an exchange student. Giving up now, and telling me it’s only because you’ve fallen in love, so you want to throw away this opportunity and go be with her. A Zheng, look at me and your dad and say it, loudly. Is this your decision?”

“I did always want to go, there are more foreign advanced technology and a better academic atmosphere, but that time, I didn’t think that I would meet Zheng Wei. After I got with her, I knew I could have such a simple happiness.” He looked at the person who had birthed him and raised him, “Mom, I know these

years have been very painful, I also continue to make myself better. But, in front of father's face, I am not afraid to tell the truth. Maybe, I am not as promising as you guys, but I will cling to the happiness she brings me."

His mom's hand unconsciously rubbed her husband's cold surface, giving a dull sigh, "A Zheng, you're talking to me about happiness? It's not like I don't understand happiness. Before, when your father was still here, and you were in my stomach, we, the family of three were all together. I think I am happier than any other woman on this world.

## Chapter 26.2



Well I suppose I understand why Chen Xiao Zheng and his mom would be so hard on themselves now Sad stories, sad stories. It's feeling pretty angsty. On a happier note, I'm really excited to get to the next part of their lives now that their youth is over.

---

*The below dialogue is continuing from the last chapter~ It's CXZ's mom in case you guys forgot*

Your dad's work was very smooth, he had two thousand people in the state companies, and he wasn't even thirty years old yet. Among all the technicians at the factory he was chosen as the chief engineer. At that time, none of the people had left for the holidays from. And another came, walking into the hospital, who wouldn't face it with a smile? It was that I had been unhappy, and I couldn't keep all the good things. You were only four months old, your dad had gone to the workplace and an accident occurred, and he never returned.

Someone had died, died on the workplace. There was a big memorial service, wreaths hung everywhere at the funeral, but when the memorial ended, the people scattered, the tea got cold, and the little bit of pension was put into my hands. You weren't a month yet when you had a great illness, and then nothing was left. That was also thrown away. The harder thing was that I was a woman,

all alone bringing up a child. When you were little, your body was also not good. My work circumstances kept changing and changing. My work position got lower and lower, I had less and less time to take care of you. I went to go find the director, the union president, and only begged them that I could change to a job that wouldn't require changing three shifts in the department. They used to be good brothers with your dad. At that time, they could only look at me, with a conflicted expression and tell me of the factory's difficulties. They would want me to be more dedicated, and bring up less requests. As a widow, I only wanted to take care of my child that hadn't gotten into kindergarten yet, and this kind of request was even seen as too much?

When you were in kindergarten, you suddenly got a high fever during the night time. The factory clinics couldn't cure it. I had to carry you about three kilometers to reach the hospital to waive the hospital living fees. I don't know how many relatives' doors I knocked on. They only said, I should find a guy. Why was I continuing on like this? A Zheng, I made a promise in front of your father's soul that I would keep him in my heart forever. I wouldn't find another guy. I even shared my memories with my son. The good part was that you lived up to your expectations. When you got into university, all the money in the house, and the money I had gotten from an advance in wages still weren't enough for your tuition. I asked your second uncle if I could borrow 500 dollars, and he was willing to give us hand. But after he gave us the money, he carried away the TV in our house. How much money was a TV worth? He had only calculated precisely at the time when we didn't know when we could pay it back. Our losses accumulated.....you know about these right? The moment I speak of her again, you feel annoyed, but this is life. A Zheng, I'm saying these things, only to tell you that humbleness has no happiness."

Every memory she spoke of, every detail, Chen Xiao Zheng had remembered in his heart. He couldn't forget the bitterness he had gone through when he was young. This made him more willing to hug the small piece of happiness he had in his hands right now. He focused on making his voice calm, "All of these I remember, mom, but I don't think that I must go abroad because I am lowly. Believe me, after I graduate, our lives will definitely get better and better. You will also have a day when you have good fortune."

His mom looked back at him, her eyes' lines without tears. A Zheng remembered when he was young, his mom would always cry behind his back. But right now, she didn't cry, "I can't believe you. Before, you were always my pride, understanding everything, letting others relax. But now, for a girl, you can actually give up on such a great opportunity. You should know, your household doesn't have a way to give you any help. You will have to depend on yourself for everything. Throughout your life, you will meet many good girls, but how many paths can make a shortcut for your life? You don't even have such a simple judgement, how can I believe that the later days will be better? Look at yourself, before you always knew what to do. Now, you won't sleep in the middle of the night, thinking about unrealistic things. What use can that small house be for you? Can it give you guys shelter?"

Chen Xiao Zheng was hard to refute, "Mom, you were so good with dad, you should know that some people only appear once in life."

His mom looked at her own chapped hands, and slowly shook her head, "I haven't read as many books as you, I also understand simpler concepts than you. Feelings are like taste. It can only be like MSG, you can't get full from it. If you think I am an evil grandma, endeavoring to separate her son from his happiness, you're wrong. I do not hate the girl that you brought back. I'll admit that I am selfish, and am willing to have you by my side forever, but you've grown up, this day will come one day. Right, she's called Zheng Wei, you like her, I understand, at this age, how can you not like those types of girls that are pretty and bold, but you also saw. Her pretty looks, how can she go through hard times? Before your 'good days' come, can she continue to accompany you? Even if she is willing to go through hard times with you, will your heart feel good? Poor and lowly misery between a couple. When you taste the bitter head you will understand. You've been smart since a young age. You should know, people like us that are born into this family background can only find two types of women that are good for the future. One type is someone from a good family background that will help you make your way through unimpeded, the other is someone who doesn't have anything of a family background, but she is smart, practical, and can work hard with you, allowing you to not worry about anything. Zheng Wei, that type, isn't anything. A girl like her, needs people to hold her. A Zheng, you don't have the qualification now."

A Zheng's hands hung beside his body and clenched tightly into fists, "I don't want to hear these things, mom, don't force me, why must I choose between you and her?"

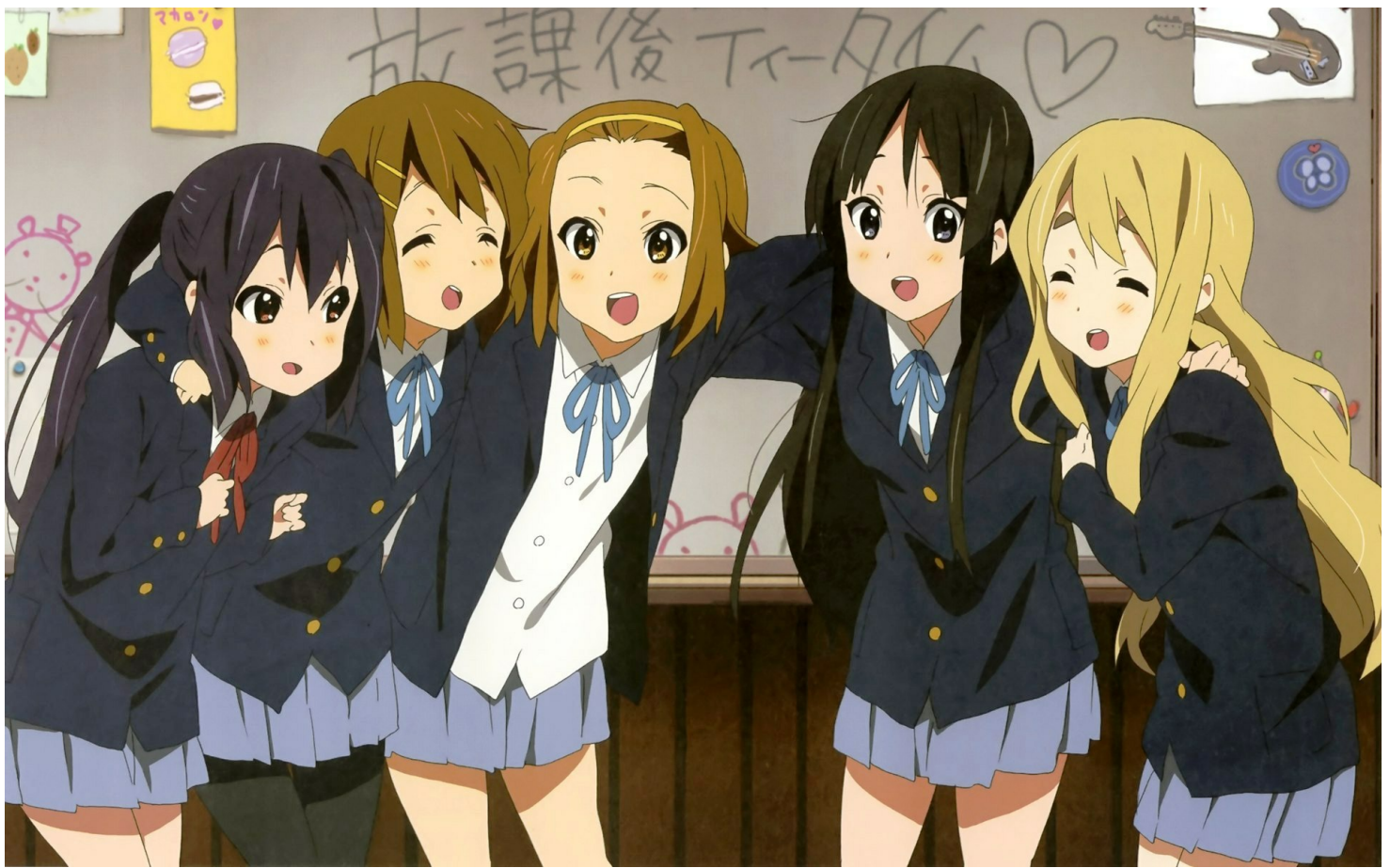
The person before him laughed soundlessly again, "I'm old, even with a better life, I can only live for a few more days. Ever since your dad died, my life ended. And your life is your own, even if you are my son, even if I hope you will become exceptional. I don't have a way to help you live. If you don't want to listen to me, that's because you understand everything that I'm saying. You have thought it through before, so you are only afraid of it now. When you were three, I was still hugging you, playing with the neighbor's child. Others teased you and asked you what you wanted to become when you grew up? But you are my child, I know, from childhood, you've always been an ambitious child so you always did everything better than others, and was more exceptional than others. You understand pain so well, you want to succeed, but is it only for me? When you gave up on this decision did your heart never hurt before? Today, you love her, you think that love is the most important thing, but wait until you slip up in reality. One day you will hate her. So, your choice has never been between me and her. You are making your choice between yourself and her."

It was very late already. When his mom finished saying these things, she was basically exhausted. When she went into her room, her back was hunched like an old woman. Chen Xiao Zheng remembered, when his mom had been young, she had been so pretty and straight. Until now, when people remembered the years before when she and his father had been a couple. People had always said they had been romantic. In time and reality, youth was like beauty, as fragile as dried paper.

She closed her own door, leaving him alone with his father's portrait. Now there was no one else to force him. He leaned on the chest of drawers and slowly kneeled on the cold concrete floor, looking at his calm and wise father. He was as lost as a child, the thousands of paths in front of him-which one was the one he should take to go to where he had go?

"Dad, tell me, did I do something wrong?"

# Chapter 27.1



Everyone knows what they're going to do in the future. This is good. Well... everyone except Zheng Wei...Someone \*cough ahem\* has been misguiding her, but the truth isn't unveiled yet. Her speculations though are pretty far fetched lol. There's the gang of dormmates above for the last time (awww). It turns out I was too excited last time for their adult lives because this chapter is loong. Well...serves me right -\_-



*There's the whole gang from the drama...yeah they took out He Lu Ya and Zhuo Mei. From left to right it goes Li Wei Juan, Ruan Ruan, Zhu Xiao Bei. The one lying down is Zheng Wei.*

*Also please note (from Tranzgeek): The missing quotation marks was in the book...so if there's any dialogue or thoughts that you're not understanding like who is saying what, etc, just let me know ;)*

---

The Lantern Festival had just passed, and school had begun again. In the last semester of high school, finding a job became a keyword in life after graduation, as classmate after classmate signed contracts and disappeared. That unique atmosphere before graduation intensified the agitation.

The first person in Zheng Wei's dormitory to sign an employment agreement

was He Lu Ya. She chose to return to her hometown to become a mechanical vocational technical teacher of her district. This way, she would finally be able to reunite with her boyfriend who had already graduated. As for her decision, the other dormmates felt it was a little regretful, as if she had waited a while longer seeing that her grades were so good, she would have been able to find a better match.

Especially Li Wei Juan, who kept complaining she was stupid. Everyone crowded into the big city, but why did she just have to return back to her rural village. But it couldn't usurp Ruan Ruan's logic. If the son is forced to be a fish, how will one know if the fish will be happy? Everyone has their own life, who can predict what will happen in the future.

Zhou Mei wasn't quite keen on finding a job. Her family would naturally help her find a job. In her own words, if she couldn't find a job, she could just find someone to marry.

Zhu Xiao Bei's heart was full of testing. She said, Society is too complex. Someone like her who was so pure, a day that she lagged in going into the dye vat (*society*) was another day after all.

Li Wei Juan ran around full of fire to find a job. One time, Zheng Wei saw her not using the dormitory phone but she just *had* to run to the downstairs phone booth to talk about the job matters. So she laughingly said to Ruan Ruan: As for you, it seems like you are protecting a thief. Ruan Ruan also laughed. At that time, Li Wei Juan already had a boyfriend in the second year of graduate school. Probably because the two had very different views on the future, she didn't hesitate to cut ties. When they broke up, she had also been sad for a few days. Zhu Xiao Bei said to her, What's the point, are there any two people who cannot survive without each other? She looked full of grief but spoke morally sound words: University life is full of anguish. Someone accompanies you but after a while, they go away. Your plans don't turn out the way you want them to. Breaking up was the best choice. In any case, we broke up along with the wave of seniors trend.

The thing Zheng Wei asked the most was where Ruan Ruan was going to after today. Really, Ruan Ruan's grades were so good, so it was a pity she wasn't going to continue her education. She said she was an unambitious woman. She didn't

want to be a scholar or a strong woman. She had already studied to here, and felt it was already enough. That was enough. She only hoped that her later life could be a little simpler and a little happier. She told Zheng Wei, she and Yu Yong had made a promise. The two people wouldn't return to their hometowns. Yu Yong was doing well in his internship in S City, and the company intended to sign him in after he graduated. Like this, Ruan Ruan would definitely find a job in S City, and forever be with Yu Yong in S City. Ruan Ruan said, This was their last resort. Zhou Yu Yong's house was too strong, so as long as they stayed far away from them- as long as the sky was high and the emperor was far away (*emperor refers to Yu Yong's parents since they're rich and powerful. they have to stay far away from them because they will reject the match*), they would be able to have peace.

Zheng Wei wasn't hurt, she said; "Ruan Ruan, I really want to work in the same city with you. If anything goes wrong, then I can find you immediately, and then we can be like before, going to shop in the alleys and eating food."

Ruan Ruan laughed at her, "Nothing is lacking in the whole world. Me and Yu Yong together is like how you cannot part with your A Zheng. Plus, G City and S City are very close. Now communications and transport are so convenient, if we want to meet each other, can't we do it often?"

"But are you sure Zhou Shi Yong can sign into a job in S City. I mean, will his family already have plans? He is that type of obedient character." Zheng Wei still had some concerns for Ruan Ruan.

Ruan Ruan hesitated, but still firmly said: "He promised me, I believe him."

It was like this that in the later days, Ruan Ruan with her impeccable performance and her overall quality signed for a job in the Architectural Design Institute in S City. Zheng Wei and A Zheng both participated in a preliminary exam for Zhong Jian (*a company...i think lol*). Even though Zhong Jian told them to wait for a notification, she (*Zheng Wei*) was very satisfied with her own performance, and believed that she and A Zheng could smoothly pass. Then, they made it all the way through, and successfully got into Zhong Jian.

Speaking of which, it was weird. There were less and less graduation classes, but Chen Xiao Zheng seemed to be more and more busy. He was no longer mixed

with Zheng Wei every day like before. Many times, her friends around Zheng Wei also couldn't tell, what he was busily doing. Sometimes the two would go eat together, he was always in a hurry and absent minded. Zheng Wei knew if she asked her, he wouldn't answer, so she could only classify his symptoms herself: Graduate Intermittent Syndrome (*Intermittent in this case refers to the middle of the year- so like he is a little stuck in the moment as it is in the middle of the senior school year. Yeah... ZW is always so great*) She thought, After this time passed, everything would be better.

## Chapter 27.2



(Don't worry) Zheng Wei hasn't found out yet. Things are pretty happy on this beautiful day. They go to the zoo and both of them go back to being children. Well if you ask me, Zheng Wei is always a child at heart

Even though things were like this, sometimes when she wanted to speak with him, she wouldn't be able to find him. She was someone of an anxious temperament, and it was inevitable for her temper to explode. Chen Xiao Zheng seemed to look a little guilty, and would comfort her, and promise her that over the next few days, since they both had no classes, he would accompany her. They would go wherever she wanted.

Zheng Wei brought up going to the zoo. The reason was because she had been in G City for four years, but had never gone to the zoo before. Chen Xiao Zheng laughed at her childish temper, but promised to go with her. In April of the southern city, the flowers were bright. After getting off the bus, the two walked a bit. Chen Xiao Zheng saw that she had a thin layer of perspiration that had formed, and mentioned going to the front to buy her a bottle of water. Zheng Wei conjured two full mineral water bottles from her own bag and victoriously said, "Look, I already expected that we would need these."

Chen Xiao Zheng took her water, and laughed in surprise, "You carried two big bottles and walked such a far path? Is it not heavy? No wonder you're sweating like this."

Such a lazy person like her, bringing just one umbrella out was already heavy enough. Now, this was indeed not like her. She beamed with joy after hearing this, "You don't understand this. One bottle of water is a dollar. Coming like this, wasn't it just to save two dollars? Money is saved up, bit by bit. Right now, I don't even go shopping, but I must save up my money until May 1, when we go to Wu Yuan, so that we can use it then. At that time, we can play around as much as we want, then it will be fun."

She said it like this, but when she was sweating, she couldn't help but sweat,

and smiled innocently, "To tell you truth, it really was a little heavy."

Chen Xiao Zheng didn't say anything before he brought her backpack to his own back. He drank a cup of water. The taste inside, only he knew.

The zoo's tickets were 20 dollars, which made Zheng Wei's heart distressed. But the cute big and small animals inside made her feel that it was worth the price. She fed the monkeys, she played with the birds, as happy as a child. Even Chen Xiao Zheng who she dragged along was smiling nonstop like her.

When they passed by the aquarium, they wanted to go in but after they were stopped by the worker, they knew that this place needed other tickets. Zheng Wei continued to stare at the promotions of the lovely dolphins and posters, refusing to leave. But when she thought of the fifteen dollar priced ticket, she still resolutely took Chen Xiao Zheng away. Her mouth was still trying to comfort herself, "What good is this, what good is this."

She walked forward a few steps, when she found that A Zheng that she had been pulling at was still in his original spot. He let go of her and went to the ticket window to buy her a ticket by himself. He shoved it into her hand and smiling said, "You go look at it yourself. My house is very close to the sea. I don't like these. I'll wait for you by the entrance."

She shook her head, "No, if I go all alone it won't be fun at all. Go return the ticket. If you want me to go in, then both of us must go, otherwise I won't go."

When she was dead set on something, even if you wanted to persuade her it wasn't easy. The two young people fought in front of the aquarium entrance just for this ticket fiercely. In the end, it was the old woman selling tickets whose heart was distressed from the two young people. Today wasn't the weekend, so it was cold and clean anyways. There wasn't anyone there, so she made her decision to quiet them down, and the two people went in together.

Zheng Wei rushed up and used force to kiss that fat lady. In the end, she added a flattering compliment, "Auntie, your heart is so good, no wonder you're so young and pretty." The amused Auntie laughed and let them quickly go in.

Over the course of the day, the two people played until their hearts were satisfied. When they returned they sat on the bus. Zheng Wei was tired, and leaned on A Zheng's shoulder. She happily sighed, "It's been a long time since

I've had such a fun time." After a while, she heard the person beside her lightly say "Mm."

What is better than the feeling of putting your head into your loved one's shoulder? Zheng Wei's heart was playing cheerful music, satisfied, as she quietly lay on his shoulder, sleepy. When she was half dreaming, half awake, she realized that he was stroking her hair and then proceeded to lightly touch her long eyelashes that fluttered gently. In the warmth and sweetness, Zheng Wei suddenly felt there was a similar scene that had happened before. Yes, four years ago, the seventeen-year-old her was just like this on a rickety old bus, when she felt the person she loved most kiss her lightly. The Small Flying Dragon at that time- her heart was like a small bird flying. She thought that no one was as happy as her. She thought she could get whatever she wanted. But then, what awaited her next was that she began to wait for the person who left her and went far away. And there was a long parting.

She didn't know why she was like this. In the happiest moment, she thought of what she was most afraid of, separation. She suddenly tightly hugged A Zheng's hip, and said, "A Zheng, don't go."

He was shocked and reacted so surprised, "Wei Wei, what did you just say?"

She was suddenly nervous and embarrassed, "Nothing much. I was just suddenly afraid you would disappear. A Zheng, promise me, don't let me wait for you again. I'm afraid I won't have enough courage to continue waiting where I am. I am more afraid that as we continue on, I will never be able to find you again."

He didn't reply.

## Chapter 27.3



Waaah. Don't blame me for leaving off on a cliff hanger. I know I said I was excited for growing up but now that the crucial moment is finally here, I can't bear it >\_<

That night, the dormitory put out the lights. Zheng Wei lay on the bed and suddenly heard Li Wei Juan yell, "Ai ya," she said, "Zheng Wei I forgot to tell you, this morning when you just left, there was a guy who called you. I said you weren't here and he asked if I knew where you were. I said that I thought you had gone out with your boyfriend. He said "Oh", and didn't say anything more. He didn't even leave his name. Do you know who was looking for you? "

"Who?" Zheng Wei looked slightly bewildered as she stared at her mosquito netting, "it wouldn't be Lao Zhang right?" Lao Zhang had already graduated for half a year, and would still call to harass the small Zheng Wei.

Li Wei Juan laughed, "Impossible, how can I not recognize Lao Zhang's sound? Today the person who called was very mannered when he spoke. I daresay I never answered this phone call. Quickly tell your sister what more resources you have, if you have more resources, don't forget your big sister is single. Absolutely don't let all the fertile water flow to someone else's soil [1]."

Zheng Wei doubtfully said: "The problem is that I also don't recognize that person. Whatever, if he really had matters on hand he will call again." She thought about it. She still didn't have any idea and put this matter behind her.

At the same time, in the guy's dormitory, Chen Xiao Zheng was also not sleeping. He was at his table, finishing up the last modification on that small house model. He watched it. This was something that he had used a lot of time to build, using his heart, but, now even he didn't believe that this house could shelter his love, and protect them from the wind and rain.

He suddenly thought of what Ceng Liu had said to him on that day. She pointed to the school construction on the multimedia building, and said, "Do you see it, those people wearing construction helmets. Besides the migrant workers

there are a few people that are like you, a few years in university, getting a degree in architecture. This society is so realistic. No matter how talented you are, if you don't have connections or a good background, you will also have to boil (*in the hot sun*) at the construction site. Of course, maybe one day you will achieve success. But when will that day come? Maybe one or two years. Maybe three to five years. Maybe even longer.....who knows? So, A Zheng, you have to think clearly. Not all paths can be retaken if you go the wrong way.”

Reality was such a cruel thing. It would always come upon you when you least expected it and little by little it would crush your faith. Destroying the commitments that you originally thought you could fulfill. What was growing up? When a child learned that a diamond was more expensive than a pretty piece of glass, he or she had grown up. He should have understood this more than anyone else.

The girl that he loved, was so innocent. She loved every tiny interesting thing, and did know of any worries. She was the Jade Small Flying Dragon who marched forward fearlessly. Her guy should give her the most spacious part of the sky. But as for him, he only had a piece of a broken roof. Of course, as long as he was willing, he believed she would definitely always stay by his side. Never leaving, never giving up. but after the sweetness of love dissipated, would she change into a haggard woman because of his trials? He was at a standstill. If this day came, he would hate himself—he was more afraid that when that day came, he would hate her.

Every word his mom said had been very cruel, but she was right. His choice had always been between himself and Zheng Wei. He looked at the small house and reached out his hand slowly to dislodge a piece, creating a crack—actually his choice had already been in his heart.

Before May 1, the train station gave ticket sales 10 days in advance. The berth was hard to get, Zheng Wei stood in line for a whole afternoon in the crowd, for nothing. In the end she was still pretty clever. She thought of Lao Zhang who had already become a member of the community. Lao Zhang, this rascal, had always been slick and smooth. Of three of the nine schools of philosophy [2], he knew many people. Zheng Wei's call was answered immediately. His mouth was full of promises. It hadn't even passed two days, when he had really gotten two tickets

for G City to Nan Chang. As soon as they reached Nan Chang they would be in Little Flying Dragon's territory. How they needed go to Wu Yuan from there, were all very easy matters.

Zheng Wei's hands held a ticket that she had gotten from Lao Zhang. She happily returned to the dormitory, pushing open the door while yelling: "I am laughing very happily, I am laughing very happily."

"Yo, so early and you've already gotten your honeymoon tickets into your hands?" Zhu Xiao Bei saw her eyes and eyebrows that were all laughing, and couldn't help but make fun of her.

"Of course. I didn't only get the tickets, I even already planned out what we'll be doing over the next seven days. I want to bring him into Wu Yuan, up the Lushan Mountain, and let him experience our beautiful lakes and mountains. Of course, I must go pay a visit to my father and my mother, and his future mother-in-law and future father-in-law." Zheng Wei was not shy in responding.

Ruan Ruan also laughed at her, "It's said that you people from Jiang Xi (*A province from Southern China*) number 1: know how to read books, and number two: know how to raise pigs. You should let Chen Xiao Zheng experience that."

Zheng Wei's mood was great, very generous. She waved her hand and expressed disdain with their fussing, and sat on the stool next to the phone, "I must first call A Zheng, and tell him I have already gotten the tickets."

She had only dialed the phone halfway, when the dormitory door was pushed open. Zheng Wei unhappily watched her walk over. Li Wei Juan's face was full of sweat when she rushed in.

"What sort of crazy student is this, we're about to graduate. You have to even destroy the door that we can't bring with us?" Zhu Xiao Bei said.

However, Li Wei Juan looked like she had a burning butt [3], "I won't bother with your pointless arguing. Zheng Wei, something big has happened. I heard some very scary news....."

---

[1] Don't let all the fertile water flow out of one's soil: This means,

[2] Of three of the nine schools of philosophy: Just an emphasis of how many

people Lao Zhang knows. Think of it as an exaggerated 1/3 of the whole world (if the nine schools of philosophy make up a whole community)\

[3] Burning butt: Refers to the fact that Li Wei Juan has many urgent matters at hand.

## Chapter 27.4



Short update >\_< WAAHHHH Next update will be completion of Chapter 27. Sadly I can't drag it on forever

“Chi [1], when do you not have the world's best gossip?” After hearing it for four years, Zheng Wei had already lost her excitement towards Li Wei Juan's “Rumors of the Country”, and continued to dial her phone.

Li Wei Juan used one hand to press on the phone, “I'll say, you've already been sold off by someone but still help them count their money. Just now I heard some very reliable news from the Student Council. The whole school was only able to send two students abroad, and your Chen Xiao Zheng is one of them. I heard he's going to America, and he's even already signed for the U.S. visa. He may become very promising. Such a big matter and he still hid it airtight. You fool, was kept in the dark too right?”

Zheng Wei was thrown off, and snorted, laughing, “I'll say, those small rumors are really getting more and more off of the mark. The previous day, I just had a meal with him and he even brought up going to Wu Yuan. Li great teacher, don't joke around with me, the bluff can be taken a bit too far.”

This time, Li Wei Juan was truly anxious. She pointed at Zheng Wei's nose and said, “I said you were a fool, and you really are a fool. How can you joke around with this matter, don't even talk about the courtyard, this news has spread all across all the students in the department. You can believe it or not, but don't

have nowhere to cry later.”

“You are talking nonsense!” Zheng Wei also stood up, “He never told me this before, of course I believe him. I’m his girlfriend, how can I not know his matters?”

“You.....fine fine, it was I who cared so much, my kind intentions have become trash under your hands. If you don’t believe it then go find him and confront him face to face.” Li Wei Juan stomped her foot.

“If I go, then I’ll go.” Zheng Wei was someone who would immediately act upon whatever she was thinking. Her voice had just reached the ears of the people when she already ran to the door. “Wait for me to ask him clearly, and we’ll see who’s talking!”

The sound of the closing door was heavy and anxious, shaking Ruan Ruan and Zhu Xiao Bei as they looked at each other. Ruan Ruan suddenly said, “Oh no.” Zhu Xiao Bei knew immediately and stared, “OMG nothing will happen right?” The two people didn’t speak at all when they ran outside.

They went downstairs, and Zhu Xiao Bei pulled Ruan Ruan, “Do you think we should go look for her at the lakes or the rivers, she won’t be unable to think it through.....”

Ruan Ruan immediately broke her words, “What time is it, and you’re still talking about these things. You go towards our department’s self studying rooms, and I’ll go near Chen Xiao Zheng’s dormitory. Remember, you only need to look around. If there’s nothing happening, then we’ll come back.”

“Got it, got it.” Zhu Xiao Bei replied, and the two people separated, and took action.

Ruan Ruan didn’t guess wrong, Zheng Wei did go towards Chen Xiao Zheng’s dormitory, she walked for a while, and ran for a while. When she went upstairs, she met some guys from her class. She didn’t even say hi before rushing towards where he lived.

When she pushed open the door, he was standing by his bed, his back towards her, cleaning up his things. At his feet was a big suitcase.

Only after he heard her rapid breathing did he turn around. “Wei Wei?” He

was a little surprised at first, but then he quickly looked as gentle as usual, “Why did you come?”

---

[1] Chi: scoffing sound

## Chapter 27.5



Part 1 ends here. Ah it really wasn't helping when I was listening to sad music while translating

"I suddenly wanted to come and see you." She single handedly stroked her chest, trying to make her breathing normal, "A Zheng, you wouldn't be preparing your luggage to go to Wu Yuan so early right?"

He turned his head to continue to carefully organize his belongings. She went to his side, and laughingly said, "You know, just now I heard Li Wei Juan say a joke, she actually said you were going to go out of the country, and it was even America, haha, do you think it's funny or not?"

Chen Xiao Zheng quieted and suddenly threw the things in his hands down, and turned his head to grab her hands, "Wei Wei, first come with me, let's go somewhere else to speak."

She didn't speak as he dragged her down the stairs. They arrived at the basketball court by the boy's dormitory, it was lunch time, so the basketball court was empty. There was only them and the sound of the wind.

He stood still, and let go of her hand, and deeply breathed, "Wei Wei, sorry."

"Why do you have to be sorry, did you do something wrong again?" She had

her usual bright smile.

For a moment, Chen Xiao Zheng felt his heart tighten. He thought he would have no way to continue on with his words, but it turned out he was firmer than he thought, “They were all right. I thought I could go with you to Wu Yuan, but I didn’t think that the visa would come so quickly.”

“Them? You mean what Li Wei Juan said? A Zheng, April Fool’s Day has already passed for twenty days, you’re still playing around?” She pulled at his hand and still smiled. But he only lowered his head, and kept on lowering his head, suddenly afraid seeing her smile at this moment.

Finally, she let go of his hand, and with a bit of loss, she began to talk crazily, “Then, I am the last one to know?”

“I thought for a long time, but I couldn’t find another way, to let you be not so sad.”

“I’m not said. You hid this from me, and only acknowledged it when you couldn’t hide it anymore, how can I not be sad like this? Chen Xiao Zheng, what is the logic in this?” Her disappointed tears began to circle around in her eyes.

Can’t cry, she absolutely couldn’t cry. If tears began to come down, then that would be equivalent to acknowledging that sadness was a definite conclusion. She didn’t want this type of a conclusion so she looked at the sky, and could tears could backflow?

“I said it before, my life is a building that I can only make once, so I can’t make any mistakes. Wei Wei, I cannot even afford one centimeter of error.”

Who said that men’s lips were brutal and coldblooded?

“So only now after you awaken, you quickly try to fix your one centimeter of error? Of all the exchange students, the one that I like turns out to be the most promising one. It’s only that I don’t understand, your future and I don’t coexist? Even if you confessed early to me, I wouldn’t have held you back. Is it because, your blueprint never had me in it?”

He didn’t speak, and thus she pushed him, struggling, “Explain, you can explain, I want you to explain.....” She began to cry out, which changed into begging, “A Zheng, give me an explanation, say anything, but just say you were

forced into this, or that you are doing this for my benefit, say something I can accept.”

He held her hand that was in front of his chest, “Wei Wei, one day you will understand. People should first love themselves. I have no way to love you with nothing left.”

“So you want to go back to loving yourself?”

“Maybe you will never understand when I say it. I’m used to poverty but I have no way to let the girl I love become impoverished.”

“You just determined that if I was with you we would definitely be lowly? Why didn’t you even ask me once, maybe I am willing to suffer with you.”

“But I’m not willing!” His words had some emotional ups and downs for the first time.

*(Talking to herself)* The words were like this, Zheng Wei, but you still have a little backbone. You will be flung out of love, and unable to hold your love, but at least you were be able to have some dignity.

But this was a moment when Zheng Wei told herself, if I cannot escape my love, can my dignity allow me to be not as sad?

So at the last moment, she finally took back her tears and anger, “A Zheng, wait for me, I will return and tell my parents, then I will check my support, and go to be with you, even if I am incompetent, I can still wait.”

He watched her, and said, “No no, don’t wait, because I may not wait.”

When Ruan Ruan finally walked over, Chen Xiao Zheng had already turned to leave. She grabbed Zheng Wei’s hand, “Wei Wei, let’s go.”

On an April day, after the Tomb Sweeping day, the horizon came with the clouds, and the sky quickly darkened. The wind quickly darkened, the wind rolled up dust, easily confusing one’s eyes.

Zheng Wei broke away from Ruan Ruan’s hand, “Look, the wind has begun. Why don’t I feel cold at all?”

This was the path that she had chosen, the boy that she had chosen, so it was also herself who had chosen to stand alone in this type of wind, cold, but she could not say a word.

Ruan Ruan reached out her hand to block the sand, “The day is too dark, I can pretend that I don’t see you crying.”

Zheng Wei shook her head, “I won’t cry, Ruan Ruan, I’ve lost my bet.”

She had been in university for four years. Zheng Wei was used to other people’s eyes, but it was still her first time getting used to the eyes with a little sympathy, the laughing eyes, the center of public attention. The perfect match had finally come to an end, and an end was nothing more than the outcome.

She ate when she ate and slept accordingly. Sometimes she would laugh heartily at Zhu Xiao Bei’s jokes that weren’t funny. What else could she do. The second day after he told her farewell, the moment she woke up, she felt the whole sky was falling, but when she opened the window, it was such a sunny day after the big rain. The people outside her window were busy and looked different. Maybe it was sadness, or it was happiness. On this world, there wouldn’t be anyone whose nature completely changed because of someone else who hurt them. She couldn’t believe there would be light again in her dreams. As the sun rose the same way everyday, life still continued on.

When she really couldn’t continue on, she would secretly call her mom in her blanket. When the phone was connected immediately, a sound of silent sobs would emerge from that side. Uncle Lin’s body was originally not good. After all the emotional ups and downs and his work conflicts, he died on a day a week before. When he died, he was still his wife’s husband, a married man. Even though he had promised so many things to Zheng Wei’s mom, to divorce, steeling his heart, after he died, even going to see him in the hall was a luxury. After death, Lin Jing’s mom, Sun Auntie had finally been victorious in the war, she had finally defended her perfect marriage. Never again would anyone ever take away her husband.

Zheng Wei didn’t know how she stopped talking to her mom. A few days afterwards, she packed up, bringing the two train tickets along with her, and went to Wu Yuan all by herself. When the train began, she didn’t dare look at the

sky. If he was in the clouds at that moment, would he lower his head to look for the place he had promised to go with her?

The big tree by Li Zhuang city was just like the general old flourishing tree she had always imagined. Senile. She didn't know how many years it had stood there, witnessing pain and happiness, accustomed to watching partings. That type of silence and watching through a wooden state made Zheng Wei feel sentimental.

Farther away— Zheng Wei hired a tourguide for fifteen dollars in the village, who dutifully accompanied her. Here, there were foxes- the laughing, beautiful and super skinny girl told her. The old trees at the village entrance came from many many generations ago.....and it was yesterday, there was someone from the city, who followed the dead person's wishes and buried his father's ashes at that old tree.

Zheng Wei thought of that story, before the man died, he gave his house and belongings to his wife, but he gave his most favorite tree to his lover. Love's weight, wasn't anything more than fallen leaves and the dust after death.

She asked a favor, could she dig a hole that was a foot deep but not so deep. The tourguide agreed readily for 20 RMB, but she said, if Zheng Wei gave her 50 RMB, she was willing to protect the thing in the pit forever.

Zheng Wei felt that this was a good deal, so under the old tree, she finally little by little buried her "Anderson's Fairy Tales" and the wooden dragons. Standing on top of a hill, she could see the old tree, and shouted distantly, "I want to get rich!"

She also put two hands in front of her mouth, and used the rest of her strength to yell: "America, evil capitalist country, return my men to me....."

The echoes from faraway: "Get rich.....get rich.....return them to me.....return my men to me."

She laughed emotionlessly like the distant echos. Then, in a place where she could have only dreamed of, in front of a stranger she didn't know, the 22 year old Zheng Wei finally burst into tears.



# Chapter 1

Ahh the intro chapter. ZW is having the time of her life ~\_~

## Chapter 1

Zheng Wei sat in the mud near the construction site, the October sun in the sky blazing down. Besides the sight of the place, the whole scene was pure white. The construction hadn't even begun and was still in the engineering phase. After leveling the site, there wasn't even one sheltered place. A drop of sweat fell on her eyelashes. She used her hand to wipe it, and the sweat stuck onto the mud on her hand, and became a cloudy gray color. The helmet stuck to her hairline, sticky, and itchy. She had been nakedly exposed to this for a month. When she looked in the mirror at night, she found that her originally white face had already changed into a face like that of Bao Zheng. She might as well be tan, but why was the helmet lacing always so white as snow. After she put on the helmet, and looked from far away, it looked like she had brushed on a coat of white paint on both sides of her cheeks. It was very comical, and she had been laughed at for this by the uncouth fellows that were helping out. She drank a mouthful of water, vainly fanning her hand. If it hadn't been for the project manager, supervisor, or the older worker who had given her three separate commands that she must wear her helmet, she really would have immediately thrown her helmet away, to liberate her neck and her head.

Her original intent in taking this job, was to be with the person she liked. That person left, the job opportunity stayed. Zheng Wei didn't know if she should feel irony or fortunate. But the fact that she could enter Zhong Jian, actually said that she had still caught up to the last train of all the former workers. This was something very fortunate in the eyes of many of her classmates, especially after Zhong Jian's early announcement "Don't Recruit Girls". It couldn't be said that her recruitment hadn't been an accident that made her the envy of all the people.

Talking about this, it was really ridiculous. She had originally wanted to study

Civil Engineering because she thought, if she could see a huge skyscraper that she had made, that would feel very good. But now that she was formally inducted into the world, she knew that the existence of this industry wasn't without a purpose. No matter if it was based off of physical strength or stamina, girls were far inferior to boys. It hadn't been too long after she had returned from Wu Yuan before she received Zhong Jian's notification that they would like her to come back for testing. During that time, her life was like a wandering soul in general, she didn't know what had happened, but in her sleepwalking, she was hired. After she reported for the job, she and some 10 other guys experienced some two weeks of pre-service training at headquarters. Then they were all exiled to their respective project departments. According to Zhong Jian's personnel system, newly recruited college graduates must have six months of internship experience, and after they pass another exam, then they could be matched with a project position. These six months weren't long or short. They seemed to have been short but they weren't. Really being among the company wasn't that easy either. Zheng Wei had just been assigned to a project department, when all her colleagues on the construction site all shook their heads at her at first sight. They all said that sending this petite maiden over, if it wasn't ruining people, then what was it? She passed two days like this. Her heart complained incessantly but her temperament was strong, especially she refused to show weakness in front of other people, not only for herself. Everyone thought she couldn't stand bitter work, but she would definitely make these people see that she, the Jade Flying Small Dragon was definitely not like this!

The words were like this, but to make one taste hardship and bitterness wasn't so easy either. The manager said that everyone could rest for a while, when she sat down immediately, and didn't want to stand up again. She tried to dawdle for as much as possible, when she saw the person chasing behind the manager to ask for more teachings on the blueprint.

Sometimes it will be like this, in your life, someone like this will appear. She is always opposite from you, she will argue with you about anything. She will never let anything go. To Zheng Wei, this was someone called Wei Shao Yi. Wei Shao Yi was the only other girl besides Zheng Wei who had been recruited this year for Zhong Jian. But she had tested with Zheng Wei. When she took the next test, she experienced a different situation from Zheng Wei. She actually said that she was

indirectly related to the old boss. The company originally didn't want her at all, but on one hand the fact that the old lead of the company had recommended her before retiring, and on the other hand her professionalism and her impeccable resume made the company reluctantly give her an additional indicator (*um cheatsheet or freebie to get into the company?*)

Wei Shao Yi entered the company later than Zheng Wei. She didn't go through pre-service training and was directly assigned to Zheng Wei's project department. When they met for the first time, Zheng Wei's instinct was that this girl was not her cup of tea. She hated it most when someone was too aloof, or too purist. And the more unfortunate thing was that this was typical for someone like Wei Shao Yi. And from her standpoint, the other person wasn't too cold towards herself. They say the enemies should not get together- the fact that they worked on one construction site could be overlooked, but the most scary thing was that in the nighttime when they returned to their single living quarters, she had to face that cold cold stinky face—Zhong Jian gave them this new living quarters that were originally for college students and were used for two people. One hostel had two rooms, and one kitchen. This year, of all the new people, there were only the two girls (*ZW and WSY*), so they didn't have a choice as to their roommates.

Zheng Wei didn't understand, they were all new children under the Chinese flag, but why were there people who had such a resentful appearance. After one said two sentences, you would be at a loss, and when other people said jokes, she didn't laugh. If this wasn't arrogance what was it? But it was someone who had leaned on connections and come in through family relationships, as she was pulled into this. She hadn't been living under the same roof with Wei Shao Yi before small situations that created friction began. She wasn't accustomed to Wei Shao Yi's cleanliness, Wei Shao Yi also hated her messiness. The good part was that after the two people got off work, they each tightly closed their own room doors and never came out. Otherwise they would not give way, and thus not fight.

But back to work, it was in Zheng Wei's nature to be undisciplined. Her heart thought that everyone else in the world was just like her, with her same ambitions. Muddling along. This way, her guilt brought her to the lowest point.

Wei Shou Yi's OCD diligence gave her a lot of pressure- it was the same in internship and at the workplace. Wei Shao Yi never had a bit of laziness, she was like a guy, feisty. What was perfection- if it was harder to grasp, she would reach for it. Thus even during break times she would always grab a picture and chase senior colleagues around to ask them to teach her. If she didn't understand, she would invest herself completely in it. Thus, she looked down on people who would be a goof and occasionally lazy. The person who would plan out her leisure time, Zheng Wei, developed a slight trace of contempt for this person. The two people had once fought over small trivial things in the dormitory. It hadn't even reached 9:00 pm yet when Wei Shao Yi accused Zheng Wei playing music was influencing her drawing skill.

In the end, the quarrel seriously deviated from the main point, and a lot of ugly words were said. Zheng Wei pointed at Wei Shao Yi and said, "I just can't understand, what you can be arrogant about. Don't think that just because you work so tirelessly and assiduously, other people don't know you entered through connections."

Wei Shao Yi retorted, "I just don't understand, how Zhong Jian would allow someone like you to be recruited. If you were hired and you didn't have a disease, I think we did not enter by the same means or work with the same effort either." The two people finished, furiously threw the door open and returned to their rooms. From then on, they were always water vs. fire. Thus, when the two didn't see each other all the time, they began to meet each other with cold faces. If things happened, or even if they didn't, they would always coldly say some cynical words. Everyone could see that these two girls were not compatible, but on the expertise and hard working side, Wei Shao Yi was above Zheng Wei. Zheng Wei was always good to people, and a lot of people liked her, so if she made some little mistakes, her managers were willing to cover up for her. Thus, in work, the two people were tied.

Zheng Wei entered the workplace. She didn't only immediately taste the bitterness of working life, but her hostility with Wei Shao Yi made her feel depressed. After she got off work, lonely, without anything to do, she found that the memories of those days became days of the past. She refused to bring up that part of her memories when she was set aside. The crucial point of

university, looking back now, lay in the many beautiful things. When she had nothing to do, she liked to talk on the phone with Ruan Ruan, and spew out all the bitter water in her stomach [1]. Then, her heart would feel more comfortable.

Ruan Ruan was already in S City, working formally. The Zhou Yu Yong who had told her that he would never separate with her still didn't bend towards his family's arrangements. For him, Ruan Ruan chose to go to a place she wasn't familiar with, S City. But after she signed the contract, he gave into the coercion at home and obediently returned home to his parents' city. Under his family's arrangements, he received a hot governmental position. Maybe that old saying was right. For women, love was their entire life, while for men, that was only a small part of their life. No matter what promises he had made before, in the face of choice, they would always be more realistic than women.

Zheng Wei felt resigned and angry for Ruan Ruan. She had no way to understand. Why was Zhou Yu Yong's family always against the perfectness of him together with Ruan Ruan and decided to choose a girl who had an undesirable temper. This was obviously the blessing that not many people could even dream of asking for. Could it be that it was because he was born in a family of parents who were cadres, while Ruan Ruan's parents could only be primary school teachers?

*(I'm think the cadres and primary school teachers are just comparisons since a primary school teacher position obviously cannot compete against a cadre position (which is someone specialized in a specific field))*

It wasn't that Ruan Ruan had never been sad before, but she still forgave this boy that was her first love. She had no way to give up on the S City job, and before Zhou Yu Yong moved out from his parents' house, in her spare time she would always go rush to see him from S City. Sometimes Zheng Wei would ask her, "How long do you have to sit on your train before you reach the end?"

Ruan Ruan only laughed, "Maybe until the day when I can no longer sit down." Zheng Wei only lamented what love was. It could actually let the smart Ruan Ruan unable to see clearly, inevitably vulgar.

She would often think of the scene of the last time they ate their 'farewell

dinner'. After the department's bustling dinner, a lot of people from their class were drunk. She didn't know if this hearty swig was born from the emotional departures or a sentimental farewell to their own real era. Before the six of the dormmates scattered, they got together to go to the small restaurant that they had often frequented in the past that was in front of the school.

No one would have thought that in front of that small restaurant entrance, Zheng Wei encountered someone who had graduated before them. The Xu Kai Yang, who had never contacted her later. She happily walked over, and then only found that a clear and delicate girl stood by his side. They all knew that girl, it was a junior sister who was only two periods lower than Kai Yang and in the Electrics Department. She lived in the same building with Zheng Wei and the others.

She laughed and called "Kai Yang". She would never forget what he looked like. It was a careful and alert look. He glanced at her, and subconsciously tightly hugged the girl by his side. This type of alertness and carefulness hurt Zheng Wei's heart more than his coldness. She very quickly understood. No one knew of his pursuit of her before, but everyone knew that the valuable *Xu Gong Zi*, was an obsessed mess when it came to the Jade Small Flying Dragon, and she had fallen in love with a poor rascal. Now, everything was all right now, the poor rascal had flew away faraway, she had only become a loner. *Xu Gong Zi* had also found another love for his heart. Of territories, he was so careful now, but he was only afraid that the girl by his side would misunderstand. He was afraid that this would incite the things that had happened in the past, and this made him take his troubles to heart towards the person he was deeply in love with.

Zheng Wei's happy smile in the midst of stiff embarrassment, grief and sorrow crested up, but she really only wanted to tell him, Kai Yang, I am only very happy that I could meet you, really, nothing more. But she finally chose not to say anything at all, and only faced the two and nodded her head. Then she followed Ruan Ruan from behind, entering the restaurant. When she walked past him, her shoulders accidentally lightly brushed his arm. These two arms used to have so much warmth when they brushed her, this boy had, with red eyes, said "Wei Wei, I hope to give you happiness....."

Nothing could surpass the so called 'brushing past another'.

Does this world have anyone who will always wait for you? No. Zheng Wei knew this reasoning, but she had no way to let go. Those alert eyes still stung even after such a long time after he had pained her. They used to be such a good friends, but it turned out that estrangement between two people would forever be stronger than tacit understanding.

She didn't remember how much beer she drank, but what did that matter. This may have been the "Six Great Empresses" last hearty swig together. Their time together would end tonight, unable to be renewed. It was probably that she had been muddled, Li Wei Juan didn't see Ruan Ruan keep winking, and said with a big mouth to Zheng Wei, "Wei Wei, I really am afraid it's not worth it for you. Chen Xiao Zheng, that rascal isn't anyone good. I said it earlier, especially such a guy from a poor family will strive for more and will be more fickle, but you just didn't listen to me, and thus you would suffer such a big loss."

Zheng Wei winked and tittered, "What did I lose? Who forced me at gunpoint? Don't talk to me about losses. There has been no one who hasn't been forced into prostitution [2], this thing is like mutual consent. I am willing to be silly, he is willing to leave, no one owes the other....thus he left. It is impossible for those years of happiness to feed a dog [3]."

While she said this, she began to feel emotional again- the nosy Li Wei Juan, annoying Li Wei Juan, had become someone she cared about. Feeling a little tipsy, she hugged Li Wei Juan's shoulders and cried, "Juan, in the future I won't have you to get on my nerves, I will also not be accustomed to it.....and you, Pig Bei, you go everywhere, why would you go Xinjiang, that strange place though, if I miss you, what will I do?" Li Wei Juan hadn't tested into graduate school and found a job in Beijing. Zhu Xiao Bei was confident of success, it was only that the school she planned to attend was in Urumqi (*the capital of Xinjiang*) She said that her crush and first love was there.

Zhu Xiao Bei pushed Zheng Wei, "Don't try to make me cry, I'm happy. I am about to be with my crush and eat Turpan raisins. I am not like what you just said, I only knew that he also liked me in the old years of university. Don't lose the hammer that I gave to you. If anyone bullies you, hit them with it on the heads." She said this nonchalantly, but her eyes were wet. As if she was trying to please the sad atmosphere, Xiao Bei held a cup in her hands and said,

“Comrades, sisters, we are about to become positive and progressive, fervent. Today we are good students of a university, tomorrow we will become the pillars of society.....” In the retching sounds of her companions, she soared to a yell, “I’ll send off my sisters with some lyrics from Xiao Su’s song to sweep away your emotional dispirited spirit. Whenever you guys become successful, return home, and drunkenly accompany 30,000 people, without complaints, keep drinking and drinking, without any bowels.....[4]”

Maybe after we are drunk, we can do anything regardless of hate or love, regardless of gains and losses, and regardless of everything sentimental.

Zheng Wei’s last memory was that she was on Ruan Ruan’s shoulder, her tears wetting Ruan Ruan’s clothes.

After the sky brightened, the “Six Great Empresses” scattered just like that, going their separate ways.

---

[1] spew out all the bitter water in her stomach: means say everything that makes her feel depressed and vent her hardships to Ruan Ruan

[2] forced into prostitution: means forced into doing extreme things

[3] impossible for those few years of happiness to feed a dog: This means that it is impossible for

[4] 何日功成名遂了, 还乡, 醉笑陪公三万场, 不用诉离觞, 痛饮, 从来别有肠.....- It’s from a song. I thought of putting the original Chinese here so that those of you who can read Chinese can check my translation because I have never heard this song before

## Chapter 2.1



It's another gala. Remember what happened last time? Agh when will Lin Jing appear???? This chapter focuses mainly on Wei Shao Yi...think of Zheng Wei as the nosy journalist ^^

I am too fatigued to post a full chapter to get us closer to meeting our main characters as soon as possible. \*sigh. I will try to update throughout the next week.

A person's toughness is really a wonderful thing. No matter how bitter the days are, there will come a day when you have become accustomed to it all. After being at the construction site for a time, Zheng Wei felt that living like this wasn't anything bad. Most of her construction colleagues were upright. Zheng Wei followed along with their yelling in a non-local dialect. When it was the afternoon, she rushed to the canteen to fight for the thickest piece of meat, and she did begin to find it all very fun. Actually, every Architecture and Civil Engineering student graduate, if they hadn't worked on a construction site before, they absolutely had not mastered any professional skills. In these few days, she had gotten a lot of experience, and had probably learned more meaningful theoretical skills than in university. Another reason that made her love this type of life more was that in the morning she was as tired as an animal. When she went back to the hostel at night, as soon as her head hit the soft

pillow, she would basically immediately fall into a sweet dark native land. Even without dreams, she could immediately welcome the next new day.

But right when she felt like she had already adapted to this type of life, their six month internship was drawing to a close. All of the wanderers as well as the college graduates would need to go back to Headquarters and wait for a new job preparation. According to Zhong Jian's regulations, after the internship was completed, they would hold a night party for all their graduates. All the representatives of the functional departments would come and the managers of the headquarters would come to watch the performance. There were rumors that there were a lot of new people who were picked through this performance, so everyone regarded the stage as their personal performance stage. Everyone mustered the strength to prepare for the performance as the day loomed nearer.

The overall performance only had 2 female actors, and about 70 male actors for the gala. She could wonderfully imagine the talent they had, the premise of the show organized before the performance. Zheng Wei and Wei Shao Yi basically had to attend every single event. In Zheng Wei's words, she had a solo, a small duet, and two dances. The rehearsals were extremely busy. But how could this complicate things for the Small Flying Dragon who had been a literary vanguard from a young age. In accordance with the rehearsal the teacher's advice, she should have served as an important duty of the hostess, since with her enunciate, crisp raw sweet little Mandarin and appearance, that position would be a pleasing sight. However, Zheng Wei repeatedly refused. She said that hosts were much more dignified and in her memories, if she affected the mood of the show, she would definitely have committed a great sin. All the guys that were familiar with her said that Zheng Wei was very eye catching. If she did become the host it would be a great opportunity for them to express themselves. Zheng Wei thought about it. In the end, she still felt that anything was fine with her. She was fine with any division in the company. It wasn't as if she would be unemployed after graduation.

Before the performance, they continued to rehearse until the nighttime. After it ended, Zheng Wei and a few other guys who played a little better accompanied her to go eat supper. They were all people who were a little younger. Some of

their companions had a background of graduating from prestigious engineering schools in China, which made it a little more natural for them to get along. Zheng Wei was a dazzling girl in university. As of now, she had sunk to only become single, comparable to a nun. So she became an even more sought after delicacy. The boys who were together with her in training, and internship, and even the young engineers in the Ministry, all overtly or covertly flirted with her. Even if her heart was clear on what was happening, she pretended to act confused, and happily laughed.

After she returned to her single life in the hostel, she hummed a song as she went up the stairs. She accidentally saw a couple, a guy and a girl, in the stairway, who were tugging back and forth. The guy was a stranger, but if the girl wasn't Wei Shao Yi, then who else would it be?

Zheng Wei slowed down her steps. When she passed by them, she deliberately made a loud whistle, saying without words, 'I am invisible, I am invisible.....' Her eyes never left Wei Shao Yi's embarrassed expression. Her heart felt very cool. So it turns out you also have a day like today.

When she was trying to find the keys to open the door, Wei Shao Yi had already gotten rid of that boy's struggling. She fiercely pushed the other person, making him almost roll down the stairs. Then, Wei Shao Yi didn't only have no panic or mercy, but pointed at the other person and said, word by word, "I hope this is the last time you come to find me!"

After she entered her room, Zheng Wei heard her slam the door heavily. Then, came another knocking sound from the eager boy. Zheng Wei was very curious, and secretly opened her own room door. She reached out her head to look at her surroundings. Wei Shao Yi's room door was closed tightly. The big door was knocked violently, still immobile, followed by the boy's crying sounds that drifted in, "Shao Yi, what I am saying is all true. Will you not even give me a chance to explain myself?"

In her heart, Zheng Wei muttered: "Are you filming a movie?"

The sound at the door continued for 20 more minutes before it finally stopped to silence. She estimated that the dumb person outside had finally left, frustrated. Throughout the process, Wei Shao Yi's door didn't move at all, Zheng

Wei went in front of her door, listening. It was silent inside.

Zheng Wei was amazed at her closed door. This rascal could actually be so cold and fierce. From her appearance, that boy was definitely someone she had an affair with before. No matter what the other person had done, his attitude becoming so low, and banging on the door for 20 minutes, resulting in a crippled hand, she was so indifferent. Such a hard hearted woman was the best of the best.

The next day was the day of the show. If she would have gone according to her habits, Wei Shao Yi usually woke up 30 minutes earlier than Zheng Wei, and cleaned up everything, leaving very early. Today, she basically left at the same time that Zheng Wei opened her room door. Zheng Wei quickly grabbed the opportunity and rushed to the bathroom in front of her, proudly seeing her slightly gaunt face, both eyes were swollen too like a wasp sting.

Backstage, when they were waiting for the performance to begin, the general manager of the company said a brief speech on stage. Zheng Wei participated in the first dancing event. When she was mentally preparing herself, the guy next to her lightly touched her with his hand, lowly saying, "Oh, Zheng Wei did you hear, Wei Shao Yi and her boyfriend broke up."

Zheng Wei looked at the face behind her putting on makeup that was beyond recognition, "Wow, who are you, you are very well informed."

That boy pretended to faint, "I am XX. After a bit of lipstick, you don't recognize me?! How could I not know. Wei Shao Yi and her boyfriend are from our school, they've been together for two years. That boy was so good to her, and their love was pretty good. But because that boy ate together with a girl to whom he was a little interested in, tricking her into saying that she was single, the truth was uncovered. I heard that actually, they only ate one meal together. Wei Shao Yi also knew this, but she broke up just like that. She didn't even have any sensibility, and her boyfriend was so regretful that he wanted to hit a wall (*commit suicide...?*)"

Zheng Wei touched her own chin, looking at that boy. With some interest she asked, "Do you have anyone surnamed 'Li' in your family?"

That boy was bewildered, "I don't have anyone surnamed 'Li' in my family, but

many people do say I look like [Li Ming](#).” (even though Li Ming’s surname is “Lai”, the correct pinyin is Li)

Zheng Wei didn’t laugh, which was very rare of her. She looked, cunningly at the Wei Shao Yi at the back, and thought, Such a staunch person could actually be seen by all. It’s like she is an extreme perfectionist. She remembered Wei Shao Yi’s red eyes. Someone like that was being hard on herself, but were her feelings bitter? But, now she knew, how could she understand the feelings of other people?

## Chapter 2.2 Summary



Ok guys, I really don't see any point in dragging this on and painfully waiting for Lin Jing to show up!! >\_< Thus, all chapters before he shows up will be summarized. Yes I am that impatient! Lol. Hope you guys enjoy and don't get annoyed at me, but if I really do translate chapters 2.2-5 it will definitely take months like part 1. So this is better... If anyone wants to step up and courageously volunteer then that would be lovely (although the odds are not in favor of that...=\_=;

Seems like ZW is determined to be very extreme at every gala!

### Chapter 2 Part 2 Summary

-ok hangon, I may have confused some of you last time. The gala is actually being held so that they can separate their interns into companies, not departments. Sorry sorry!

It's the day of the gala and Wei Shao Yi and Zheng Wei are dancing together in pretty much every event like the last chapter said. The music suddenly stops,

causing Wei Shao Yi to suddenly freeze in her pose for some reason. Zheng Wei wants to go out and dance, as someone who has danced since a young age but Wei Shao Yi just keeps standing there and Zheng Wei can't get past. Zheng Wei is so mad she makes a vow that she won't lose to her.

Thus, ZW still keeps standing there. After a long time has passed, the audience has already begun to move a bit. ZW feels her face growing red, as a drop of sweat falls. But no matter what she will continue to stand in the pose to beat WSY!

Eventually she can't take it anymore and formulates a wonderful plan to dance off stage herself, by backing out gracefully, leaving WSY frozen on the stage. Eventually WSY follows too.

When they go backstage WSY starts ranting about how ZW just made her lose so much face. ZW retorts and they argue. At last, ZW turns to leave, when Director Zhou calls her. This man is the one that took her resume at the job meeting so it is not random at all! The fact that he still remembers her name after such a long time, plus the fact that she is a tiny employee makes her honored and she says, "I have been wanting to have the honor of meeting for a long time!"

**Excerpt (since I translated it anyways before I was planning for a summary)**

At that time, Zhou Qu laughed and asked her, "When did you 'look forward to meeting me' before?"

Zheng Wei gave a ghostlike, refined answer: "That day when you were recruiting people, Zhou Manager's style gave me a very deep impression."

"So it's like this." Zhou Qu's laugh became deeper, "Then all right, since this is our second meeting, and you've been 'looking forward to meeting me', then do you remember what my name is?"

Zheng Wei thought, this question was too strange. He had obviously just given her his card. But where was the important part of the question. When she received his card, she pretended to look very focused, but actually her heart wasn't there, and so she only remembered that his surname was Zhou. As for the other parts of his name, she couldn't recall. His card was still in her bag, but she couldn't take it out to look at right?

## Back to summary mode:

Director Zhou laughs suddenly and says, “Suuuure you’ve been wanting to meet me for so long. You don’t even remember my name?”

ZW turns red, and can only laugh foolishly. She’s only met Director Zhou for a few times besides, and every time they happen to meet, her heart is very complicated (probably because of the way she acted in the job fair previously lol). Her head hurts from meeting him now.

Zhou laughs at her and asks her why she thinks he wants to recruit her into his department (since ya know the gala is for interns to go into the different departments of Zhong Jian).

ZW says, “You want to use my ex-boyfriend.”

ZQ says, “That’s right.” In a very monotonous way. Yuck dude!

ZW says, a little conflicted, “I didn’t know he would leave for America though, I didn’t trick you.....”

Well they talk more about that. When ZW makes a move to leave ZQ clucks at her impatience and says he hasn’t finished. Well when will he finished? Does he know he’s taking up a whole half of a chapter?! And he’s not even interesting! Ok ok I’m done \*backs away slowly\*

ZQ hasn’t finished \*faints\*. He says, “You entered based on your own hard work, not any connections that were based off of your ex-boyfriend.”

ZQ ends with, “He’s become your ex-boyfriend. That means that he’s already left, and it’s not your fault. Ok I only wanted to say these things. You may go now.” Wowwww. If that isn’t peer pressure I don’t know what is.

After she finishes talking with ZQ, the same guy from last time approaches her. He remarks on the way Zhou Qu seems to know ZW but ZW just says ZQ was asking for directions to the bathroom, huffily. (Smooth). Then the Li guy starts talking about how good it would be to be in Director Zhou’s company. That’s why Li can only hope that he will get into a better company than the one he is in now.

He rambles about some nonsense and starts talking about Er Fen, one of the

best companies in G City. ZW has to ask him about some of the stuff he talks about. At the end of it all, she begins to think about how she doesn't really understand a lot of things, so she doesn't know if she's smart or dumb. Understandable, considering her encounter with the perverted director and Li.

# Chapter 3 Summary

It's Chapter 3! Moving forward, one step at a time.

## Chapter 3

It's nighttime, the gala has ended, and the company does this thing where they invite everyone to drink some wine. Zheng Wei is a little afraid that she'll become drunk and throw her face away esp. in front of WSY, but WSY's face is pretty much as red as ZW's from all the alcohol.

After everyone leaves, ZW realizes that she has made it into Er Fen Company from talking WSY. WSY wasn't placed anywhere so she got into a company that is under Zhong Jian's influence and has some bad circumstances. This is the first time ZW feels sorry for WSY.

The first day ZW goes to work, she is called into the office. They have a chat and ZW learns that they needed someone majoring in Civil Architecture to join their company. All of sudden someone comes in from behind. It is Director Zhou. He wants ZW as his personal secretary. This means ZW will have to learn some new skills and relearn a lot of things. He gives ZW a day to think it over.

When she gets back home, she calls Ruan Ruan who sounds like she's been crying. But oh well, RR says she only had a cold, so ZW goes ahead and asks RR what RR thinks she should do. RR says that it will be key to her development, and give her more experience after a few years. So ZW takes the job after tossing and turning at night.

The next morning, she's very energized and goes to Director Zhou's office to ask where her desk is. When she is situated, she realizes that a lot of her activities are easy to learn because all she has to do is answer the phone and mail stuff, etc. Occasionally she will need to prepare some text materials and also arrange his meetings. In ZW's mind her job is like this: Business trip: She will take the first step to see if the road is smooth or not. Eating: She will taste it first to see if the food is fragrant. Meetings: She will speak first to see if the microphone is working.

Director Zhou is one the people in charge of the whole company's operations.

As his assistant, ZW does a great job, making everyone love her and also making everyone smile. But sometimes she does make some mistakes. When Director Zhou calls her Secretary Zheng, she knows she's done something wrong. Haha. She's making a lot of mistakes in the beginning but later, things get better especially as she gets more meticulous and more cautious. There's never been any rumors about DZ and ZW and DZ's wife isn't jealous at all or anything. DZ's wife even tells ZW to send DZ away personally when he gets drunk at the parties (which was only once or twice).

Anyways, DZ (Director Zhou) really trusts her a lot. She's like the only one allowed around his stuff. He tells her everything confidential and she's not allowed to say it at all even in her sleep. Haha sleeptalking.

Her first unforgettable lesson comes in six months time when a woman who is a leader of a worker's union begins to have talks with DZ. ZW calls this woman, Auntie Li (as a sign of respect). AL either organizes events for workers to relax at when it's been a hard year, or is lacking funds and has to ask DZ for more. When DZ isn't available, she will talk to ZW for a while before DZ is available.

One day she asks ZW if she thinks DZ will approve the expenditure that she is planning to allow the workers to engage in activities. ZW says "...Yes?"

When DZ gets back and sees that the union is preparing for all of these extravagant activities he's mad at ZW.

Well ZW has learned never to say any concrete thing if she isn't sure now!

Later, she's a little emotional about it so DZ cautions her again to think twice before she speaks.

As she passes this trial she realizes that her past self was too silly and wakes up harboring courage and bravery, leaving the desperate Jade Flying Dragon behind.

---

Tranzgeek: Against my earlier declarations, I will be translating/summarizing Chapter 4 and 5 ...because in those chapters...something really big happens.

\*Ominous\*

## Chapter 4



Happy to post another chapter today!

Poor Ruan Ruan

In honor of Ruan Ruan's happy relationship before:



## Chapter 4

They had graduated for exactly a year when Zheng Wei was overtaken by a red

explosion [1]. Returning to the aftermath of He Lu Ya and the senior brother (her boyfriend), their marriage was on a July weekend. Besides the faraway Li Wei Juan in Beijing and Zhu Xiao Bei, the other three people prepared to appear at the marriage. After Zhuo Mei graduated, she fattened up and grew another donut. She and her ideal partner had registered. Don't talk about love, but her days were very smooth comfortable. After Zheng Wei and Ruan Ruan met, the two people didn't leave each other. They were all lamenting. It seemed that more simple people could find happiness more easily. Lu Ya was the same. The her who had said she wouldn't speak of falling in love was actually the first one to marry. Seeing her honest senior brother, faintly smiling in the simple room. This happy woman's brilliance made the plain her back at 402 seem seem so eye catching. The pretty Ruan Ruan and the pleasant Zheng Wei were overshadowed. He Lu Ya's love was like a creek. It would trickle into a stream and eventually enter the river and those waves that rose from love would go on forever. Ruan Ruan was right. In love, effort and happiness were never proportional, the people who wanted to love more would be less likely to find it.

- [1] red explosion refers to prosperity and happiness.

At night, besides Zhuo Mei who had to hurry home after enjoying the banquet, Ruan Ruan and Zheng Wei stayed in the town He Lu Ya was in. Li Wei Juan called, and scolded He Lu Ya for quite a while about mastering the economic lifestyle. In the end, she still yelled, "You are the first person to marry within our 'Six Great Empresses', I really hope I can follow your current. One or two of us find a good destination, and each marry better than the other." When the three people heard this, they smiled.

Then it was Zhu Xiao Bei who called once. Zheng Wei immediately yelled: "Pig Bei (朱(zhu) which is Zhu Xiao Bei's surname sounds like 猪(zhu) which means pig), I'm tired of eating raisins, I miss you to death!"

Zhu Xiao Bei's laugh was as simple as it had been in the past. She said, "Do you know where I am now? I just returned from eating dinner at my crush's place, ah, don't hurry to envy me. Today is his son's 100 day celebration. He married a local Uygur girl, and his child is as pretty like a mixed blood...I am an excellent gene owner but if it was a child from me and him, it definitely would not be as

good as the child he has now. He is living very well, I am very happy. Lu Ya, you've married, I'm also happy for you...I am very happy..."

When they sent the happy bride and groom back to the bridal chamber, Ruan Ruan and Zheng Wei walked back to the town's guest house. Ruan Ruan suddenly said, "Wei Wei, after we go back, I will go ask for a break from work. Can I live at your place for a few days?"

Zheng Wei was extremely happy, "Of course that's all right.....but don't you have to work?"

Ruan Ruan said, "I'm pregnant, Wei Wei."

.....

Zheng Wei took two steps back, and used a very incredulous look to look at Ruan Ruan, "Really, really, Ruan Ruan, are you really going to be a mother? It's amazing!" She happily said this, and carefully looked at her best friend's flat lower abdomen.

Ruan Ruan only laughed. Only then did the happy Zheng Wei realize that something was wrong, and thus tried asking, "Ruan Ruan, have you told Zhao Yu Yong?"

Ruan Ruan first nodded her head, and then shook it. Zheng Wei didn't understand, "Did you tell him or not?"

"I saw him a few days ago. I said, Yu Yong, I may be pregnant. He was so scared that his face became a muddy color, and his words weren't clear. He just continued repeating, No, no, I obviously used safety precautions..." Ruan Ruan laughed as she shook her head, "I obviously knew that he was always like a child that would never grow up, but when I really saw this, I was very disappointed. Thus, later I told him, I was just joking, tricking you into becoming happy. Only then was he relieved."

Zheng Wei was angry, "That jerk, Zhao Yu Yong. If he didn't do such a great thing, how would you have a child? But he can't even bear this point. Ruan Ruan, why did you say you were just joking? Such a big thing. You must tell him that you will marry him immediately. Even if his family isn't close to you, there isn't any point in blocking you guys now."

Ruan Ruan said, "I will not marry him."

"Why." Zheng Wei said, "The matter has already gotten to here. If he still isn't willing to marry, I will be the first one to not spare him!"

"I understand Yu Yong. If I say, let's marry for this child, he will agree to me. The problem isn't him, it's me. Wei Wei, it's that I cannot marry him. When I said I was pregnant, the moment he became panic stricken, my love for him died. Over the years, I have tried to repair our feelings, but in the end, I am still reluctant to leave him. That is because these are the best feelings from my youth. Only now do I find that these lovers were never like what I imagined. I've grown up. He hasn't yet."

"But, you guys even have a child. It's ok if that jerk doesn't want it, but what about the child?" Zheng Wei worried.

Ruan Ruan pressed her hand on her own abdomen, as if wanting to feel the weak induction and unconsciously softened, but she said, "It's too bad that it came at the wrong time. I love children, but I am only a common woman, I don't have a way to be very powerful, and I don't want to suffer. I don't want to suffer because of this impulse. Wei Wei, I want to destroy it. This is also why I want to live with you for a few days."

Zheng Wei pulled Ruan Ruan's hand, and choked, "Don't worry, there's also me. I will always be by your side."

A droplet of water fell on the two girls' hands that were woven together, the warmth it brought when it first fell, turned to coldness. She didn't know whose tears they were.

When they returned to G City, Zheng Wei accompanied Ruan Ruan to the best Medical University Hospital, and did a round of new pregnancy testing. When they had confirmed that the pregnancy had only occurred for 45 days or so, the middle aged female doctor lowered her head and wrote the patient case. She didn't lift her head as she asked: "Give birth to it or destroy it?" That cold indifference as if the thing in Ruan Ruan's belly wasn't a life, but was a tumor.

Ruan Ruan gritted her teeth, "Destroy it."

Since the fetus hadn't been 50 days old yet, they could still do an abortion.

When they walked out of the medical room, Ruan Ruan suddenly felt very weak. Zheng Wei let her sit in the hallway, and went to go line up for some medicine. At night, in Zheng Wei's hostel, Ruan Ruan sat in front of the desk for a long time. Taking advantage of Zheng Wei's absence to go dump the water she opened the beer on the table and drank it all in one gulp. She still remembered, what Zhao Yu Yong said to her when he first taught her how to drink beer, Although the taste is bitter, you have to let it gently flow against your tongue and then carefully taste. Then a fragrant flower will bloom on your tongue. But now, the flower is withered. In addition to being bitter, the mouth also feels indifferent and tasteless.

The second day, they returned to the hospital. Ruan Ruan swallowed the second pill in the maternity specific room. Her contractions were stronger than the other woman in the same ward. The other female patients all had their husbands or boyfriends to accompany them, but she only had Zheng Wei by her side. Zheng Wei sat beside the bed, and watched her tightly curled against the wall, never making a sound. The messy hair on her face had been soaked by sweat, sticking to the face that had no color at all.

Zheng Wei was frightened to death. She staggered to the next door clinic and told the circumstances to the doctor. The doctor only told her lightly that every person's constitution was different. Some people were just like having an official holiday while others felt like a ghostlike door had slammed and was turning in circles. It was all normal. There wasn't any need to fuss. Zheng Wei became more anxious. She was already like this, and he still said fuss. But she controlled herself. This time when she fought with the doctor it was unwise. She could only go back to Ruan Ruan's side, and plea that it would over quickly. After half an hour, Ruan Ruan insisted on sitting up, and let Zheng Wei go with her to the bathroom. She closed the door for a long time, Zheng Wei didn't dare press her, but instead worried so much. She could only wander around outside the bathroom. After about 10 minutes, Ruan Ruan came out. She had a piece of a white tissue on her hand. She returned to the maternity room, and the doctor opened that napkin. A small meat like object was revealed and the doctor used a cotton swab to flip it over a few times.

Every time the doctor made a sudden motion, Zheng Wei would feel her heart

violently tighten. A few times, she basically couldn't breathe. However, Ruan Ruan kept watching the doctor's reaction as watching someone else's game.

"All right, the embryo has been exhausted. You guys can leave. When you get back, take medicine based on the prescription. After you rest for a few days you'll be all right."

The two had just walked to the entrance when the doctor called them, "Oh, you guys should bring this too. Throw it away in the bathroom in front."

Ruan Ruan held it in her hand. When she passed the bathroom, she lightly threw it into the trash can. After walking on a few steps, Zheng Wei suddenly turned. Ruan Ruan stopped her, "Don't look back."

Until they exited the big doors of the hospital, was Zheng Wei incredulous. A life had just been extinguished just like this, just because it had appeared at the wrong time? As if she could sense her thoughts, the staggering Ruan Ruan answered her, "It's a little cruel. Before, how could we know, feelings would be bloody. This is also good. I have cleaned myself of the last thing he has left me."

Zheng Wei was speechless, and had just thought of God when she heard a man approach and yell, "Ha, it's you, the one that loves crying!"

She looked all around her, but besides them there wasn't anyone else, but that man was obviously a stranger. She conflictedly raised her head, "Do you want to speak to me....who are you? You've recognized the wrong person right?"

That boy laughed loudly, "How could I have gotten it wrong? Even if you've turned a little grey, I still know you. Four years ago or five years ago, you came. At least, it was when we were sophomores in graduate school. You were in my dormitory and crouching in front of me, crying like a river on a mountain, the birds were all scared. In the end, I still had to escort you to a bus. Even if you've forgotten, I will never forget it. After you finished crying you patted your butt and left. As for me, I became the infamous ungrateful guy in front of my girlfriend who had to explain for such a long time before things got clear."

Zheng Wei heard this and her face became red with bursts of whiteness. It was him. Lin Jing's old dormmate. This matter was very embarrassing. If I was shameless in the end, does he have no way to take me away?

That guy didn't know her thoughts, and when he saw her silent, he automatically thought she recognized her, and familiarly asked, "How is it, are you sick?"

"Oh, no, I'm accompanying my friend to see a doctor."

That boy nodded his head, "It's like that. My wife just gave birth to a son, and I have come to pick her up from the hospital. Is Lin Jing not coming to pick you up?"

"Lin...ah?" Zheng Wei couldn't quite wrap her mind around the situation. What and *what*?

That man had always someone who followed the wind [2], and immediately found that what he said may have been a bit wrong, "Sorry, you and Lin Jing aren't together? I thought...the day after you left, Lin Jing called me from America, and let me mail that book of fairy tales to him immediately. Later I told him, the book was taken by a maiden who cried extremely hard. He didn't speak for a long time. You guys didn't contact each other afterwards?"

- [2] Follows the wind: Basically means following the current, and going with what the other person does.

Zheng Wei busily shook her head, "Sorry, my friend is a little uncomfortable, we will go first."

"Oh, wait." That guy must have had a good friendship with Lin Jing and said again, "Last year, Lin Jing returned to China. He even said he was going to come to look for you. You guys never met, right now he is in....."

"I don't want to know!" Zheng Wei immediately interrupted him, and then felt his attitude was too blunt. The other person had good intentions, not to mention that he had to comfort her in her most painful moment, "Sorry, the matter has already passed, I really don't want to know."

She didn't know if people who learned law had a unique sensitivity. That boy turned into a different person according to the girl, and immediately brought out a piece of paper from his pocket and a pen and wrote some numbers on it. "Lin Jing's number, hold it, just have it, contacting him is up to you."

Zheng Wei put her two hands behind her back, and in the end, Ruan Ruan took the piece of paper. When they said goodbye, and sat on a taxi, Ruan Ruan put the piece of paper on Zheng Wei's lap. With force, she said, "Silly girl, why should you make life difficult with your temporary mood?"

Zheng Wei grabbed the paper. She didn't even look at it and crumpled it into a ball. In the end, she threw it out the car window. When the car window went up, she looked at her reflection in the glass. Some tears flashed in those eyes.

That person said that Lin Jing came to find her a year ago. She wasn't surprised, but he had already left for four years, about 1460 days. In these days, in her most painful, hopeless times, where had he been?

Ruan Ruan sighed, "Secretary Zheng, do you know that throwing things out the window will get you a fine?"

Zheng Wei kept looking out the window. After a long time did she say, "If I was willing to accept the fine, would the police officer return me the evidence?"

---

*Tranz: Next chapter will be sum-lated as part of it continues a bit of the aftermath of the abortion and goes into other things.*

## Chapter 5

Weekly update! Hopefully I will be able to get to Chapter 6 this week!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Zheng Wei has a new profession: Blind dating ~~and making fun of her dates~~. Lol. Continuation of Ruan Ruan's new future!

Five days later, Ruan Ruan returned to S City to work. After not seeing her for a few days, her colleagues all felt that she had become clearer, more elegant. No one knew that in these past few days, some Yu Yong had left her.

Later, Zheng Wei answered a lot of Zhao Yu Yong's phone calls. He asked her what Ruan Ruan's new number was. Zheng Wei only said: "As a fellow human being I am ashamed of you and me."

Maybe Zhao Yu Yong didn't love Ruan Ruan at all. In that time, his phone basically drained Zheng Wei's phone battery daily. And what if he did had loved her? Besides Ruan Ruan, there were many more things he loved. When Zheng Wei ignored the call, he called again. After a long time, slowly, he began to call less and less. Finally, it became silent. Just like our hearts, that used to have a passionate fire burning in our minds, so hot that it cannot be released, so hot that we cannot wait until we find someone to share it with. We would never think that it would also become cold in the future, so cold that we can only hug ourselves carefully, lest this warmth also disappear.

The third year that Zheng Wei was at Zhong Jian, she was 25 years old. As a 25-year-old woman, whose work is stable, appearance is good, and both physically and mentally healthy, does it seem strange that you don't have a man by your side? Zheng Wei didn't think so, but basically everyone by her side thought like this. Auntie Li had called her into her office to talk about heart matters. Whether they were talking or not, it all had the same meaning, You have grown up and should begin a family. Even Zhou Qu began to half jokingly say, What type do you want? Er Fen has so many young talents, that if you can't find a good one, then forget about it. There's One Point, Three Points.....Fourteen Points, Strategies, Tertiary Industry, Design Institute.....Zhong Jian has 5000 bachelors, very fertile,

choose anyone. There will definitely be someone compatible to you. Don't be such a drifter.

- Just so you know, back from the gala, ZW got into one of Zhong Jian's branches (I guess to put it simply) Er Fen can also be translated to Two Points. So...I guess that's just to explain all the "Points" because it's actually a branch of Zhong Jian.

Zheng Wei showed negligent eyes. 'There are billions of good males on the planet, if I want to pick one I can pick one at any time.' While saying this she defended herself, 'A 25-year-old woman's youth is still long, why must I pick?'

Zhou Qu's reply was, When I look at you I am uncomfortable

Everyone all said, Zheng Wei, when I look at you drifting around alone, I feel uncomfortable.

Many times, when we have become accustomed to some things, then we don't know what is bitterness. Just like a poor person who has never seen a prosperous life, and doesn't know that he/she is poor even to death. Zheng Wei was always alone. She would eat alone, shop alone, watch moves alone. Sometimes she would follow a group of people to have fun and get drunk. In the end, she returned alone, slept alone. She didn't know what was wrong about this. It was only that when other people were reuniting over the holidays that she would feel alone sometimes. On the road from her housing unit to the office to the apartment, she had accompanied herself and walked on it many many times. She knew every mango tree. This one's fruit was extremely sour. That one still hadn't bid fruit after three years. She was always laughing and happy, so weren't her days all like this? Until she saw too many consistent expressions directed towards her. They were all uncomfortable for her. Only then did she find that she was actually pitiful.

When did it begin, that she had felt so strongly on this point? It was a light, normal summer. She went to the supermarket and came back. When she stood on the bus, she met many pedestrians that were crossing the road. The bus driver immediately braked, and made her body fall forward. It was in that moment that she saw another girl who was immediately stabilized by her boyfriend in his embrace. Zheng Wei had always been agile. She immediately

held the hand rail and stabilized herself, not humiliating herself in front of other people, but when she held that cold metal support tightly in her hand, she inexplicably had the desire to cry. She even shot a malicious look at the girl next to her. Wasn't she (ZW) just as pretty as her? Wasn't she just as smart, brave, and kind? But she didn't have her luck.

It was common situation that couldn't be a common petty thing again. It made Zheng Wei feel that she could no longer be single. In this world, where was the sovereign treasure. She had never thought of protecting anyone from the cold, but only followed her instincts. At least, she would always bring the person she loved to her side, but when she thought to here, she found that maybe tomorrow, maybe Yu Yong would never appear again—and after he appeared, it might not be an illusion.

So when Auntie Li said habitually, "Wei Wei, why don't I introduce a boyfriend for you." Zheng Wei immediately replied, "All right, when?"

Auntie Li had always been thoughtful and meticulous. She was surprised that Zheng Wei had changed her mentality, and seriously asked Zheng Wei's parents' conditions, her background. It hadn't been three days when she had already arranged Zheng Wei's first blind date.

That time, the person Zheng Wei met was He Yi. Auntie Li did not have any new ideas at all and put them directly in a law-abiding Western restaurant. After a few words, she left. Almost every matchmaker was like this, Zheng Wei didn't feel it was weird. She only felt it was strange that in her first blind date, Auntie Li put her with such a big fish [1]. He Yi was very well known, the manager of Zhong Jian was also very well known. President He only had one son. He Yi was the youngest manager. Really, Zheng Wei knew him. Two years ago, when she followed Zhou Qu to the construction site, it had been He Yi who received them. Later, He Yi was sent as a technical support in the construction project in Bangladesh. He went for two years so the two people were not very familiar with each other.

- [1] Big fish refers to a big catch; a very rich and prosperous person.

After Auntie Li left, the two people didn't say anything to each other. Each of them was contemplating the right topic, He Yi first said, "Sitting like this is really

weird. Let's say whatever we want."

Zheng Wei nodded her head, serious. At that time, should she ask what he has been chasing after and his hobbies? At the most superficial level, she should ask about his constellation blood type, but for her opening she blurted out, "Do you like America?"

After she said this, she was amused by her own nonsensicality. He Yi also laughed with her. After the two laughed for a while, Zheng Wei asked, "What are you laughing about?" He Yi said, "I'm laughing that I don't know what you're laughing about."

He Yi didn't like America. He liked perfect things and all beautiful girls. He liked to play, and knew how to play. He pursued novelty, and didn't have a set temperament. Maybe this was what made him rush to get married. In a lot of older people's hearts, a man that created a family was mature. He Yi's temperament was right and proper with Zheng Wei's character. Quickly, President He's young boss son didn't live at the suites at home, but applied for an apartment. He "just happened" to live a floor above Zheng Wei which put the whole building in an uproar. Everyone saw that it seemed Zheng Wei had (what Zhu Ge [2]) said to be a young master's wife's fate. However, Zheng Wei was out for the whole afternoon, and made an appointment with He Yi to play chess in her apartment, while she made an excuse to go buy drinks. Then, she didn't return. She watched a few old guys play cards in the corner until nighttime, because she knew, Wei Shao Yi was also resting at home today.

- [2] Zhu Ge- Refers to a famous strategist of his time and is comparable to Sun Tzu. He lived in the Three Kingdoms era of China.

Even her, such an uncaring person could sense it. Every time Wei Shao Yi was at home, He Yi would especially come downstairs to play chess with her. When Wei Shao Yi passed by, he would be like in high spirits, a child pretending to be calm. Zheng Wei and Wei Shao Yi didn't fight again in the next days. But their relationship hadn't changed extremely. She didn't hope for Wei Shao Yi's love. Could He Yi get his wish; would Wei Shao Yi fall in love- it was all destiny. Only she (ZW) knew clearly, He Yi was not the person for her (ZW).

Later, He Yi's pursuit of Wei Shao Yi became more obvious. Zheng Wei's

colleagues all felt sorry for her. Auntie Li turned into steel. The rich boy was off the hook. But only she was like Auntie Zhou, Auntie Wang, and Auntie Yang. They continued to give Zheng Wei more guys, and would never forget their hobbies of matchmaking and marrying people off. And Zheng Wei was too eager to end her single career. As long as the other person wasn't very far off the mark, she would not refuse to these arrangements. She met doctors, lawyers, accountants, civil servants, small bosses..... of course there were also the numerous construction industry elite. In Zhou Qu's words, In that period of time, she was about to sweep G City's young talents clean. From all of these people, she had some that liked her but she didn't like; some that she felt were good, but the other person felt indifference. Even more meetings led to eventually forgetting each other.

No matter who sat in front of her, she would forever begin with that sentence: Do you like America? Some people said they liked it, other people said they didn't like it. Some other people were baffled. Zheng Wei felt this was like a cold ironic joke. But, at times, life is dark humor.

### Summary:

Yes I need a break from translating!! Lol.

Zheng Wei thinks about how finding a guy is actually so hard. She just can't find one no matter what! The big fishes can't come into her net and the small fishes just swim out (refer to the analogy made in the first footnote).

But even though she hasn't found her goal yet, she keeps the blind dates lively by playing tricks on all her blind dates. Apparently one of her blind dates was a doctor who called her Miss Liu when he sent her home. Lol. There's also been a small boss of a noodle shop who gave her two months of free coupons for free food that she couldn't finish. So her blind dates are pretty successful if you ask me If I could get free food I would soo blind date. Haha.

-End of summary-

In that period of time, Ruan Ruan called her, and always asked "Where are you?" Zheng Wei would always laugh, "Don't ask where I am going, I am not at a blind date. I am on the way to a blind date."

Her craziest blind date was an office director of the G municipal party and

government organization, thirty-five years old, unmarried. He has a house and car. Zheng Wei had no doubt he was a virgin. She was wearing a black suit, black tie, hair neatly thirty-seven points of the man eating bland steak, listening to his endless praise for the Japanese/Korean [3] females that helped their husbands to take off their slippers, denouncing premarital sex, She finally switched the topic when it became unbearable. “What do you like to do?”

- [3] No idea where this came from but...dramas?

“Birds, I like to raise birds. Usually after work, I don’t like to go out. Outside, it’s always foul, especially the young people now are a mess. Birds’ calls can make me feel at peace. What about you? You seem very quiet, what small animals do you like? Do you like birds?”

Zheng Wei suppressed her laughter and said, “No, I like cats.” She put down her utensils and seriously said, “You like to play with your birds after work. I like to play kitty [4]. Don’t you think we are fated?”

- [4] 咪咪 (mimi) Um this can also refer to...breasts...apparently

She mimicked Stephen Chow’s voice and laughed loudly. She had made herself amused, and in the end, she only remembered that after his still shock, “Bird Lover”’s mouth was still halfway open.

The serious consequences of this thing was that Auntie Li told her that she wouldn’t be caring about these sort of things in the future. While Zheng Wei talked to Ruan Ruan on the phone, she almost burst into tears from laughter.

Ruan Ruan also laughed, she said, “You are really muddled. What wrong did the other person do? Love can be aestheticsm. A blind date is a deal. Everyone puts their most important requests onto the table, and as long as you’re compatible, it’s good. If you aren’t compatible then forget it. Why do you have to suffer, and you must trick him?”

After the laughing died down, Zheng Wei said, “Forget it, maybe this method isn’t suited for me. Ruan Ruan, why do you want a man? Why not get together with me.”

Ruan Ruan was silent for a while, “Wei Wei, I think I will get married soon.”

Ruan Ruan was getting married. After Zheng Wei's great incredulousness, she felt this was like a dream. Her marriage partner was a doctor called Wu Jiang. The two people began from being friends until they were sure they wanted to marry. They had met a total six times.

"Do you love him?" Zheng Wei asked. Actually her heart already had an answer. A person who she had only met six times. How much love could there be.

Ruan Ruan said, "He's pretty great. In his early years, in order to study, he didn't care about feelings. Later he returned to China, and his job has always been busy. He's like me where marriage and finding a partner is the main subject. Even though we haven't known each other for a long time, I believe he will be a good husband. The sixth time we met, he knelt and asked for my hand in marriage. I think I didn't have any reason to reject it. Maybe I passed by him (ZYY). I may meet a better person, just like it's to find my own partner. Loving him will probably not be that hard."

# Chapter 6

Wow we are really getting angsty now! I actually...didn't know it would be *this* angsty. Yes I know, you guys must be thinking "Did you really think Zheng Wei and Lin Jing would float on fluffy clouds and get together quickly?" Umm... sadly...sort of 4000 words...what could get better? T\_T Well...Xin Yi Wu's angst makes up for it so I'm a happy gal!

---

## Part 2 Chapter 6

Was there any other bridesmaid like Zheng Wei. When the bride entered the marriage hall to the wedding march walking towards the red carpet, and she stood behind the bride, she felt an upsurge of emotion, her eyes became moist. Could there be a prettier bride than Ruan Ruan? The friends and relatives there were all full of praise towards young people, but only Zheng Wei felt that he was too lucky. He only met her six times, and married the world's best woman.

It was a normal wedding. The two people did not love extravagance. They had only invited some of their friends. Ruan Ruan was dressed in white gauze, lightly smiling towards the groom. He was not Zhao Yu Yong. At that year, the her who had always wanted to keep her feelings, had she ever thought there would be today? When she loved, she thought that was her own life, but unexpectedly she woke up and stood at another person's side.

Ruan Ruan gave an invitation to Yu Yong, he didn't come. Their love of six years had lost to someone she had only met six times. Fate had its own plans. But no matter what, as long as Ruan Ruan was happy, anything was worth it, in Zheng Wei's heart. No one matched the happiness in front of her more than Ruan Ruan.

The ceremonial master asked, Miss Ruan Guan, are you willing to marry Mr. Wu Jiang and become his wife, loving him for your whole life, accompanying him.....

Ruan Ruan said, "I am willing."

Her voice had just fallen when a sob suddenly emerged. Everyone noticed that

the bridesmaid's face was full of tears. Zheng Wei was really the world's most failed bridesmaid. On her best friend's marriage, she finally couldn't stop crying. Only Ruan Ruan understood her. She looked at Zheng Wei, with a brilliant smile, as if using the smile to tell her, she could also be happy.

There was a new toast. The Zheng Wei who had repaired her clothing followed the new couple with the best man. The bridesmaid and the best man were both the new focus of attention. Especially, the 1000s of bridesmaids that stood by the maid of honor. If this night had starlight, it was only feared that it would lose its color. Facing the laughter of the crowd and persuasions to drink wine, Zheng Wei didn't refuse and even took on Ruan Ruan's part.

When they were in private, Ruan Ruan instructed into her ear, "Don't drink anymore, take it easy."

She only laughed, "I haven't been so happy in a long time. What is it today? I can get drunk but you cannot get drunk."

After ten or so tables, the her who had such a good alcoholic intake couldn't help but become drunk. The next table was the bride's husband's friend. Wu Jiang introduced them one by one, "These few people are my general surgery colleagues, this is "XX Daily" 's editor.....and this person is XX District's People's Procuratorate Deputy attorney....."

When he introduced the pure, standing man next to him, the man beside him turned and smiled towards the bride. Then his eyes steadily turned to the person behind the bride.

"Right, his surname is Lin, called Lin....."

Zheng Wei interrupted Wu Jiang's good intentioned introduction, she said, "Lin Jing, you've been gone for seven years, are you unscarred?"

Lin Jing smiled and toasted her, "How are you, Small Flying Dragon."

How are you, Small Flying Dragon? He was the first person in this world to call her like this. When she was young she accompanied him into the gardens to play hide and seek. He was afraid she would cry if she couldn't find him so from then on, he would never hide too hidden away. Once she grabbed his clothes and giggled, he would always purposely say, "How are you, Small Flying Dragon."

If she was the 17-year-old Zheng Wei, she would choose to forget everything in this moment, and immediately rush into Lin Jing's arms and cry. But she was 25 years old this year. He had played hide and seek with her for seven years. This time, he hid too far, and she thought she would never find him ever again in this lifetime.

"I'm good." The 25-year-old Zheng Wei said.

"You guys know each other?" Wu Jiang was stunned.

Lin Jing laughed: "When she was one year old, I was already holding her in my embrace. Do you think we know each other?"

Zheng Wei also half joked, "It's true. In the past, we were so close to each other that I thought I could marry him when I grew up."

When people heard of this great thing they all began to boo. They called that such friendship was surely worth a drink. Zheng Wei did not hesitate to fill her wine up to the brim, and raised it in front of Lin Jing. Lin Jing stared at her steadily, smiled and nodded his head, clinking glasses with Zheng Wei. After he finished all the wine, he reached out his hand to took the glass that Zheng Wei's lips touched and drained it in front of everyone's faces.

Everyone immediately applauded. Everyone was all laughing that Prosecutor Lin could actually have such tender, protective feelings for the other sex, but this followed with more questions on why they had met a long time ago and had not seen each other for a long time.

Zheng Wei replied: "How are you doing accurate things when you are young? After you grow up, you are bound to separate, going after your own things."

Her Lin Jing had already left and never returned when she was 17 years old. Maybe her heart would forever have his shadow, but the person in front of her now was a strange man.

When the bride was about to throw the bouquet of flowers, the unruffled Zheng Wei stood in a corner. The eccentric Ruan Ruan saw her position, turned around and sent the flowers flying towards her. When the bouquet came to her, Zheng Wei recovered her senses and instinctively tried to seize it. In the end, she

was slow by a step, and only grabbed a piece of the pink petal. Instantly, the bouquet hit the ground.

Wu Jiang worked in a hospital in G City. After Ruan Ruan married her husband, she quit her work at S City, and accompanied her husband. This was maybe the best news Zheng Wei had heard. At the end of the wedding, the bridal guests had all had their fun and when they left it was deep into the night. Ruan Ruan sent them out, and she said: "Inspector Lin, why don't you help me send Wei Wei home."

Zheng Wei immediately waved her hands, "No need, no need. It is easy to get a taxi downstairs."

Lin Jing smiled to Ruan Ruan, "Don't worry, hand it to me. Bye, have a happy wedding!" He turned and naturally carried Zheng Wei's bag in his hands, "Let's go, my car is just downstairs."

On the whole way, Zheng Wei felt the car window get lower and lower. The wind came in, and blew onto her face, making it red. She began to look outside the window, the music in the radio fragmented.

Lin Jing drove the car without distractions, and silently drove to Zhong Jian's compound. Zheng Wei forgot to ask him how he knew she lived here.

"I'll get off at the entrance." Zheng Wei pulled her messy hair behind her. "Thank you so much for sending me back."

Lin Jing didn't reply to her courtesy, "Which building do you live in? I'll send you up."

"No, no need, I can just go in myself."

"Which building do you live in?"

Inexplicably, she began to get angry, "I said I don't need it! People will misunderstand if I am sent home by a guy in the middle of the night."

Lin Jing put his hand on the steering wheel, saying, "Sure enough, you are still mad at me."

Zheng Wei put her head to the side, pretending to be looking out the window. She didn't acknowledge it because he was right. How many nights had it been,

she felt she could understand Lin Jing, she forgave his departure, but the day that they really met, her heart still had resentment. People all had their own imagination. At that time when Lin Jing left, he had only brought her first crush with him, and he had also brought away her most trust person. She found that she was ashamed to blame him for the bleakness of his later loss, even though it was obviously not his fault.

“I have also been mad at myself before, but at that time I couldn’t think through it so I could only leave. Yes, or I shouldn’t have, but who is a saint? Who cannot face escape and not take it. You also know, I used to think my parents were the happiest pair, and my family used to bring you warmth and I used to feel proud, but it turned out everything was fake.”

Zheng Wei laughed, her voice choked, “You fled for seven years.” It was seven years. He had not sent her a letter or called her even once.

“I thought you were happy.”

“I am happy, so you can continue to disappear.”

Lin Jing was silent for a long time. He said, “I have never liked to do things that do not make sense. When I return to China, I called you, but since you were happy, I should leave more. Maybe it was my wrong, but I will no longer be wrong.”

Zheng Wei opened the door to leave decisively. She kept going forward. She didn’t hear the sound of Lin Jing beginning the car, but she refused to turn around. When it was early in the morning, she felt strangely thirsty and got up to pour herself a cup of boiled water. She didn’t turn on the light and drank a sip of water so when a light came on outside the window she froze. When she put down the cup, and opened the light of the room, she began to frantically search. She began to regret why she had hidden it so deeply.

One of the walls was banged and Wei Shao Yi was awakened by the noise. She knocked on her door and complained: “Zheng Wei what are you doing in the middle of the night? Are you letting people sleep or not?”

Zheng Wei’s movement continued. She only turned and said, “A while ago when He Yi was crazily singing to you in the middle of the night, what did I say?”

Wei Shao Yi was suddenly speechless, and hatefully went back to her room. After the whole room was messy, Zheng Wei finally got a luggage from the school and found everything she wanted.

She opened that small iron box, and took out the diploma and degree certificate out. Two young innocent smiles lasting seven years laid in front of her just like that. She opened that one and began to take the lightly yellowed picture, using her finger to wipe at the dust, the young boy's smile in the picture began to become more and more obvious. His expression was warm, this was her Lin Jing. She must see it a little now, because when she was dazed, she suddenly couldn't remember what the 22 year old Lin Jing looked like before. The man that had just sent her home with generous shoulders, a pensive smile, his chin and two cheeks were scraped clean although there was still some stubble. Although he looked so extraordinary, graceful, and light, she couldn't find her old intimate attachment. The him in her eyes, had his appearance also changed long ago? The time she could not wipe away was the dust that had been wiped onto their faces.

Lin Jing's last sentence continued to circle in her mind. As she continued to think, she felt more and more impatient. She had not had this feeling for a long time. Was it that he was trying to say something in his words, or that she had guessed it wrongly again?

It hadn't passed two days when a call to her office vaguely confirmed her guess.

"Hello, this is the Zhong Jian Er Fen Office." When she picked up the phone, she immediately blurted out the words. At that side a familiar and yet strange laugh made her look at Zhou Qu's office, and immediately lower her voice, "How do you know my work phone?" After she asked, she felt this question was not meaningful. He was a procurator in the same city as Zhong Jian Er Feng company. To the public security department and the government departments everyone's phone number was handy.

"That day you were too anxious. You left your phone number here." Lin Jing was in a good mood, his voice brought a bit of pleasure.

"Right now is my work hours." Zheng Wei wasn't as interested as he was.

Lin Jing said, “Mm, you are pretty focused when you work. So now I don’t want to disrupt you. If there is anything else, you can say it after work. I’ll come pick you up or do you want to make an appointment at a restaurant?”

Zheng Wei was aghast and laughed, “When did I say I would eat with you?”

His voice was warm, “You always need to eat, so just take it as I am accompanying you. I have had a lot of social networking recently, and haven’t had the time to eat a good meal. I feel my stomach isn’t very comfortable. You know any lighter restaurants nearby?”

Zheng Wei’s heart almost softened. His previous diet used to be the law, and when it wasn’t normal, his stomach would hurt. But she still hardened her heart and said: “Stomach pain, stomach acid, stomach blating, find Stacy. Tonight I have to.....”

“Working overtime right?” He seemed to have expected her to have said this and laughed, “Don’t worry, work is heavy, what time do you need to work until. I will come to pick you up. Right, your manager is Zhou Qu right? When he was in the Market Department, we ate together before. What about I wait for you while taking the opportunity to visit him.....”

“There’s no need. I suddenly feel like I can do it tomorrow morning too.” Going with the wind had always been Zheng Wei’s strength.

Lin Jing laughed again, “Then work well. After work I will wait for you in the corner of your intersection. Come over after you finish working. I have time tonight, so waiting a bit does not matter.”

Zheng Wei put down the phone, cursing herself for being so unpromising. Why was it that she had dazedly agreed to him. Then she turned her thoughts around and thought, it wasn’t her military incompetence but that her enemy was too cunning, making her fall for it unconsciously.

Even though she knew that in the door across from them, the Zhou Qu inside couldn’t hear what she just said, she still guiltily looked over. That door was closed. Beginning from the afternoon, Zhou Qu’s face was a little spiritless. She had been by his side for three years and deeply knew that he had definitely met a dangerous lightning bolt. Not too long before this, the financial head had walked in, without bothering about her. His nose touched ashes\* and he came

out. Even though she didn't know who had the guts to make Zhou Qu mad, the meaning of Zhou Qu's closed door was "Don't bother me". She didn't want to know why he was mad unless she had to. The farther away she was, the better.

- \*refers to how he came out after making Zhou Qu mad. You can think of ashes as touching the edge of fire or a black face (figuratively, like when someone is mad). So when he made Zhou Qu mad, he exited.

When she was preparing to get off work, Zheng Wei had already organized her belongings beforehand. Suddenly she heard the sound of shattering followed by a loud noise. Under such circumstances, she walked over hesitantly. She was worried that Zhou Qu had enclosed himself for the whole afternoon doing whatnot, and only knocked on the door, "Leader, are you all right?"

Inside became quiet. Zheng Wei was a little anxious and knocked on the door again but there was no reaction so she burst inside the room forcibly, biting the bullet\*.

- \*Biting the bullet means bracing oneself

The door opened. Zhou Qu's whole body was in a leather chair, the desktop was messy, files scattered everywhere. His cup's shattered pieces were on the floor. Zheng Wei's heart secretly cried. If you want to vent then vent, but why do you have to throw things. Throwing things is just throwing things but why does it just have to be a cup. He was cool, and could only pity her, the person who would clean up the mess.

"Leader, you're okay right?" Besides calling him "Manager Zhou", in private, she would call him "Leader", and he let her do whatever.

Zhou Qu tiredly rubbed his forehead, "Zheng Wei, help me pick up those documents."

When she obediently cleaned up the scattered paper, according to her fate, she accidentally saw the the most eye catching one. That was an anonymous letter to the former Er Fen manager. Right now, Er Fen had three production companies- one of them was Sheng Tong. Zheng Wei saw this and immediately retracted her line of sight, but she still couldn't help it and stole another look.

When she saw that he didn't care, that was acquiescence, and she flipped it over to look at it. Besides the letter there were also letters from Zhou Qu to Sheng Tong about the financial file. Zheng Wei is not proficient in this regard, but after reading she was still secretly scared. For all the large state-owned enterprises, the three subordinate companies were an embarrassing and contradictory existence, on one hand the rigid mechanisms of state-owned enterprises and the need for the welfare of the workers were important. Plus, since they were owned by the state enterprises, the tertiary industry in the state-owned assets focused on standardizing the management and was a sensitive issue. This was a little less likely to poke out a big loophole, and drag out the whole company. However, it is clear that Feng De Sheng is not a very cautious person. Even though we all know many things are unspoken rules, he did not care for this and made it ugly, creating loopholes again and again, extremely rampant.

TL: Um basically above...Feng De Sheng is trying to steal the management of Er Fen and he is from Sheng Tong, one of the companies that is subordinate to Er Fen. There are three companies that Er Fen is in charge of and Sheng Tong is one of them.

"Leader, this....." Zheng Wei put the organized documents on Zhou Qu's table. She understood the reason why Zhou Qu was furious. She could not help but worry, but even though Sheng Tong was the name of an independent legal entity, it was really under the jurisdiction of Er Fen. Feng De Sheng was on staff at Zhong Jian. To feel Er Fen's mid-level treatment; his actions would make Zhou Qu get involved. If he didn't handle it well it would be hard to resolve himself of his relationship with the situation.

Of course Zhou Qu understood Zheng Wei's meaning. He sighed, "Lao Feng is already of age. So disappointing. But saying this to the end, the year when I was just chosen into Zhong Jian it was the small technician on site who helped me many times. Without him there would be no me of today. I keep that in mind."

"But....."

"You may go, as long as you know this in your heart it is okay. I will take care of it well."

Zheng Wei sat in a clean Japanese restaurant, her heart full of heavy thoughts. Why was the adult world so ugly, unbearable, helpless.

“What are you thinking about?” Lin Jing put her favorite tempura in her bowl.

Zheng Wei used her chopsticks to play around with the food in her bowl. She felt she should still be more straightforward and said, “Lin Jing, why did you come find me?”

Lin Jing’s mouth was full of sake, and he slowly put down his cup, “Wei Wei, what do you think?”

Zheng Wei gave a self-deprecating smile, “Unless you are saying right now, you just began to regret leaving and want us to return to the days we had before?”

“Are you unwilling?”

“Lin Jing if I didn’t remember incorrectly, you have been in the United States for nearly four years, and returned to China for three years. In this time you had multiple opportunities, to easily find me, but in these seven years, you have never given me half a sound.”

She was still the same as before. When she spoke she would not beat around the bush.

Lin Jing said, “I know you will think like this. Wei Wei, actually I don’t have your bravery—many people are like me, not having your bravery by such a big fraction. We are afraid we cannot solve the disputes, afraid that after we pay everything there is no return, afraid of things that we do not know about, and more afraid that we will no longer get what we want. When I was in America, I didn’t have a guarantee that I could forget what happened at home, I had no guarantee that I would be able to be together with you just like before; later I returned, my father died. At that time, I couldn’t help but call you and find you. Your dormmate said you went out with your boyfriend. Really, I made that phone call from underneath your dormitory. I saw you walking towards him, smiling so sweetly. At that time I thought, since the person before you was me, I could not do anything more to make your laugh more happy at that moment. Under these circumstances, what was the point of entangling with you. Besides increased trouble, when I left, I should have thought of this aftermath. If I had not taken you as my little sister, I would have been able to stay by your side, but you are

not my little sister. If I didn't leave, or if, I would have to beg for an outcome. I do not like the unnecessary process and futility of being sad. You were living happily, so I should also have my own life, otherwise you will think I am selfish. But people will always choose to maximize their own protection. I am an ordinary person, Wei Wei, I've seen many people like me. And it is because of this that I realize that a unique small dragon is so valuable."

Zheng Wei deeply breathed. As if nothing had happened she said "Maybe I should just be a smart ordinary person. Then where would the Small Flying Dragon exist in the world?"

"Even if you don't believe me, even if I didn't meet you in the wedding today, I also intended to contact you."

She laughed, "After so long you finally found that I have never had the happiness you thought I had, so you came back bravely to save me from my loneliness? Or did you think that you would have gotten 100% of your wanted results. You thought I would say with joy, Let's just pretend these seven years never existed and live the same way we did before. You're wrong, Lin Jing, these days in these seven years have been vivid. I have had my own life, and this life didn't have you. I am no longer your Small Flying Dragon. I love someone else."

"But you aren't together with him now." Lin Jing lightly said.

"Yes, he went to America just like you. He didn't even give me a chance to wait for him. Right now, I am a woman who is blinded to failure, but if I cannot find a man, I would rather be like Ruan Ruan, marrying a stranger she has only met six times, instead of choose you guys. If I can live with a stranger for the rest of my life, I can accept fate, but if that person is you, I will not be reconciled!"

In the end, they didn't properly eat their meal. Zheng Wei hastily left midway but Lin Jing chased her, and still sent her back home.

In the deep night, Zheng Wei was half awake, and half asleep, when she received Lin Jing's text: Then treat me like I am a stranger.

Her tears fell on the pillow.

---

Just so you guys know, I think I will begin to post full chapters now that we've gotten to the angsty part since I am actually pretty looking forward to the angst

and want to read more!!